



Minerva Access is the Institutional Repository of The University of Melbourne

Author/s:

Pandey, Arjun

Title:

Microbially mediated nitrogen conservation and loss in low and high nitrogen input rice paddies

Date:

2018

Persistent Link:

<https://hdl.handle.net/11343/220545>

Terms and Conditions:

Terms and Conditions: Copyright in works deposited in Minerva Access is retained by the copyright owner. The work may not be altered without permission from the copyright owner. Readers may only download, print and save electronic copies of whole works for their own personal non-commercial use. Any use that exceeds these limits requires permission from the copyright owner. Attribution is essential when quoting or paraphrasing from these works.

Microbially Mediated Nitrogen Conservation and Loss in Low and High Nitrogen Input Rice Paddies

Arjun Pandey

MSc in Agricultural Development

ORCID ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-0565-1844>

Submitted in fulfilment of the requirements of the
degree of Doctor of Philosophy

November 2018

School of Agriculture and Food

Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences

The University of Melbourne

Abstract

High rates of fertilizer nitrogen (N) application in rice paddies is a common practice in the majority of the rice-producing countries. However, more than 60% of the applied fertilizer-N is lost to the atmosphere and other terrestrial ecosystems. This causes serious environmental pollution and economic loss. On the other hand, un-fertilized rice paddies have shown maintained soil N status and stable N supply to the rice plant for hundreds of years. Microbial N₂ fixation is known to contribute N to un-fertilized rice paddies. However, N₂ fixation alone cannot fully explain the maintained N nutrition in rice paddies, where favourable conditions for N loss by denitrification exist. In largely anaerobic rice paddies, caused by submerged conditions, nitrification takes place in the oxic rhizosphere and soil-water interface which continuously supply nitrate (NO₃⁻) to the anaerobic soil. Fertilizer-N input increases the nitrification rate, NO₃⁻ concentration and the denitrification rate in rice paddies. Rice paddies under long-term no or low N input have also shown continuous nitrification activity and NO₃⁻ production. Despite the nitrification activity and NO₃⁻ production, there is minimal N loss by denitrification in long-term low N input rice paddies. This implies that microbes in low N input rice paddies have evolved to efficiently recycle mineral N within the system, allowing minimal N loss. However, the mechanisms are still unknown.

Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), a largely overlooked N-cycling process, has been found to compete with denitrification for loss-prone NO₃⁻ and retain it as ammonium (NH₄⁺) and could help to explain the sustained N nutrition in low input paddies. The *nrfA* gene in soil microbes encodes cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase which catalyses the DNRA process. DNRA has been found to be a major NO₃⁻ consumption pathway (up to 98% of the available NO₃⁻) in several forest soils and sediment ecosystems and the NO₃⁻ partitioning between DNRA and denitrification is thought to be affected by the soil organic

carbon (OC) and NO_3^- availability. This means DNRA can limit NO_3^- loss from soils where a favourable environment for the process exists. However, scant research has been conducted to explore the significance of DNRA and factors affecting the process in arable soils. There are no studies which have explored the effect of N fertilization regimes on the balance between microbial N conservation and loss in rice paddies.

This study used ^{15}N tracing technique, an acetylene reduction assay and quantitative PCR assays to quantify DNRA, denitrification, anammox and N_2 fixation rates and the relevant microbial gene abundances, in laboratory incubation experiments using paddy soils from Australia and Myanmar. The first study used soils from three high N input ($>150 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$) rice paddies from Southeast Australia for a glasshouse pot experiment and subsequent laboratory experiments. The pot experiment was conducted with two levels of N input, zero and $150 \text{ kg urea-N ha}^{-1}$. The rhizosphere and bulk soils (separated by nylon bag) in the pots were collected separately for the laboratory experiments before the panicle initiation stage of rice. Effects of the history of N fertilization on the N-cycling processes were investigated in the second study using three paddy soils from long-term high N input Australian sites ($>150 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$) and three paddy soils from low N input ($<25 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$) Myanmar sites. Long-term no or low N ($<25 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$) and high N fertilized ($\sim 100 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$) rice paddies from different geographical regions within Myanmar were used for the final experiment of this thesis.

The glasshouse pot experiment showed that omitting N enhances the DNRA rate in rice paddies. DNRA consumed $1.09\text{-}1.40 \text{ kg NO}_3^- \text{-N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ in N omitted paddy soils which was $>16\%$ compared to N added paddy soils. DNRA rates were similar or higher than denitrification rates in paddy soils without N addition. But DNRA consumed less than 50% of the NO_3^- than by denitrification in paddy soils with N addition. Nitrogen omission did not have a clear effect on the *nrfA* gene abundance and the N_2 fixing activity in long-term high N

input paddy soils. DNRA and N_2 fixation did not vary between the rhizosphere and bulk soils but denitrification was lower in the former than the latter. This study confirmed that DNRA plays a significant role in retaining N in rice paddies which do not receive fertilizer-N.

Comparison of the effect of long-term N fertilization regimes on microbial N loss and retention in Myanmar and Australian rice paddies in the second and third study revealed more serious negative consequences of the long-term high N input on microbial N retention. Microbial N_2 fixation was found to add more than $4 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ in long-term no or low N input paddies, whereas N_2 fixation was less than $1.8 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ in long-term high N input paddies. Furthermore, DNRA was able to retain around 60% of the soil available NO_3^- as NH_4^+ , allowing less than 15% to be reduced to N_2 by denitrification, whereas denitrification reduced around 30% of the NO_3^- to N_2 in long-term high N input rice paddies, where DNRA only retained approximately 10% of the NO_3^- as NH_4^+ . These results confirmed that microbes can efficiently retain and recycle N in no or low N input paddies, allowing maintained soil N status and stable N supply to rice plants. However, in high N input rice paddies, microbes have less incentives to invest energy in retaining and recycling N. These results suggest that, under high N input systems, microbes (N_2 fixing and DNRA) in rice paddies lose the ability to retain N which exists in low N fertilised systems, in the order of $\sim 3 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ in our study, which needs to be recompensed with fertilizer-N input.

Soil OC and NO_3^- concentrations were the most important environmental determinants of the fate of NO_3^- in rice paddies. Rates of DNRA consistently showed a positive correlation with the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio and a negative correlation with the soil NO_3^- concentration. In accordance with the previous findings from chemostat experiments using pure bacterial culture, higher soil OC: NO_3^- ratios in this study promoted NO_3^- partitioning to DNRA over denitrification. Artificially manipulating the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio by adding NO_3^- and different

levels of labile OC confirmed that maintaining higher soil OC:NO₃⁻ ratio can improve N retention when there is high NO₃⁻ concentration in rice paddies.

This study, for the first time, provides a comprehensive dataset of the effect of fertilizer-N input on the balance between microbial N conservation and loss in rice paddies. These findings suggest that long-term no or low N input paddy systems have unique microbial N regulation mechanisms to maximize N retention and minimize N loss, thus supporting primary productivity in the systems, whereas these mechanisms were not apparent in high input systems. This new knowledge is important for fertilizer-N management in low input paddies such as in Myanmar, where fertilizer-N use is starting to increase. In such a context, fertilizer-N dose should be established based on the examination of the effect of different fertilizer-N rates on the balance between N conservation and loss.

Keywords:

Rice paddies, Nitrogen, Microbial nitrogen transformation, N₂ fixation, Denitrification, Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium, Organic carbon, Nitrate, Ammonium, *nrfA* gene, Nitrogen fertilizer, low nitrogen input rice paddies, high nitrogen input rice paddies, ¹⁵N isotope, Acetylene reduction assay, gene abundances, ²⁹N₂, ³⁰N₂, ¹⁵NH₄⁺, and quantitative PCR.

Declaration

This is to certify that:

- I. This thesis comprises only my original work.
- II. All other materials used has been acknowledged.
- III. This thesis contains less than 80,000 words, exclusive of tables, illustrations, bibliography and appendices.



Arjun Pandey

Date: 30-10-2018

Preface

This PhD thesis is my original work. This thesis comprises six chapters, an Introduction chapter, a Literature review chapter, followed by three research chapters and a Discussion and conclusions chapter. Among the three research chapters, one has been published in a peer reviewed journal and is in a format as required by the journal and the two other research chapters have been submitted to journals for publication and are also in the format required by the respective journals. Arjun Pandey is the first author of all the research chapters. Arjun Pandey identified the research gaps, designed the experiment, collected and analysed the data and wrote this thesis, including the research chapters. The co-authors supervised and contributed at various stages of this PhD study. The following three research chapters have been included in this thesis and are either published or submitted for publication to a journal:

Chapter 3:

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.Z., Hu, H.W. and Chen, D., 2018. Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, AEM-00870.

Chapter 4:

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2019. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium dominates nitrate reduction in long-term low nitrogen fertilized rice paddies. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 131, 149-156.

Chapter 5:

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.Z., Hu, H.W. and Chen, D., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate ammonification helps maintain nitrogen nutrition in resource limited rice paddies in Myanmar. *Ecology* (submitted).

Acknowledgements

This PhD project was funded by the Australian Centre for International Agriculture Research (ACIAR) and Australian Research Council (ARC). Arjun Pandey was supported by Melbourne International Research and Melbourne International Fee Remission Scholarships/Australian Postgraduate Award. Arjun Pandey was also supported by the Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences Travel Award, Farrer Memorial Trust Travelling Scholarship and the Plant Nutrition Trust Awards to participate in international conferences.

First and foremost, I would like to sincerely thank my PhD supervisors, Professor Deli Chen, Professor Ji-Zheng He and Dr. Helen Suter for their continuous guidance, feedback and encouragement during my entire PhD candidature. Continuous support and encouragement from my PhD advisor Dr Hang-Wei Hu was invaluable. The chair of my PhD advisory committee, Dr. Anthony Weatherley and the member of my PhD advisory committee, Associate Professor Stephen Livesley, provided important guidance during my PhD candidature.

I appreciate the help and support from the members of the Soil Research Group at the School of Agriculture and Food: Dr. Bhawana Bhatta, Dr. Dona Thushari Wijesinghe, Obed Luchibia Aineah, Hang Gao, Yu Jing Zhang and the instrumentation officer, Michael Stephen Hall (TrACEES). Having frequent chat about PhD life and sharing ideas with Robert Impraim and MD. Shahinur Rahman were memorable. I would like to thank to Dr. Chris Szota and Joerg Werdin for having cheerful chats and sharing stories about their PhD journey which helped me to enjoy my own.

I would like to dedicate my PhD thesis to my late father Lok Prasad Pandey; I would not have been where I am without his belief and dream for me. My PhD study would not have been possible without the immense support from my mother, Madhavi Pandey and my

loving wife Prashansa Aryal Pandey. Thank you Prashansa for allowing me to pursue my PhD dream and supporting me during the entire journey. I wish to thank all my family members who directly and indirectly supported me throughout my PhD study.

Table of Contents

Abstract	i
Declaration	v
Preface	vi
Acknowledgements.....	vii
Table of Contents.....	ix
List of Figures	xi
List of Figures in Supplementary Materials.....	xii
List of Figures in the Appendix	xiii
List of Tables	xiv
List of Tables in Supplementary Materials.....	xv
CHAPTER 1: Introduction	1
1.1 Background.....	1
1.2 Research aims, research questions and hypotheses	6
1.3 Thesis outline.....	7
1.4 Relevance of the study.....	9
1.5 Methods overview	10
References:.....	12
CHAPTER 2: Literature Review	19
2.1 Rice production.....	19
2.2 Rice production systems and the environmental conditions in soils	19
2.3 Nitrogen in rice paddies.....	23
2.4 Co-existing microbial nitrogen loss and conservation processes	27
2.4.1 Denitrification	28
2.4.2 Anaerobic ammonium oxidation.....	31
2.4.3 Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium	33
2.4.4 Diazotrophic N ₂ fixation	37
2.5 Calculation of DNRA, denitrification, anammox and N ₂ fixation rates.....	39
2.6 Key knowledge gaps.....	44
References:.....	46
CHAPTER 3: Nitrogen Addition Decreases Dissimilatory Nitrate Reduction to Ammonium in Rice Paddies	60
Abstract.....	61
3.1 Introduction.....	61

3.2	Results.....	63
3.3	Discussion.....	67
3.4	Materials and methods	69
	References.....	72
	Supplementary information	75
CHAPTER 4: Dissimilatory Nitrate Reduction to Ammonium Dominates Nitrate Reduction in Long-term Low Nitrogen Fertilized Rice Paddies		
		76
CHAPTER 5: Dissimilatory Nitrate Ammonification Helps Maintain Nitrogen Nutrition in Resource Limited Rice Paddies in Myanmar.....		
		92
CHAPTER 6: Discussion and Conclusions.....		
		119
6.1	Nitrogen addition decreases nitrate retention	119
6.2	Microbes have efficient N conservation strategies in long-term low N input rice paddies	120
6.3	Environmental determinants of the competition between DNRA and denitrification	122
6.4	Future directions and recommendations	123
6.5	Conclusions	124
	References:.....	127
Appendix	130

List of Figures

Chapter 2

Figure 1. Scanning electron microscope image of the transverse sections of newly formed aerenchymatous tissues in 51-day-old root (Li et al., 2008).20

Figure 2. Horizon sequence of paddy soils. W is the oxic layer of standing water, Ap is the oxic and partially oxic puddled layer, Arp is the anoxic puddled layer and Ardp is the reduced layer in plough pan, B and C are the sub-soil horizons (Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010).21

Figure 3. Illustration of redox reactions in the rhizosphere, soil-water interface and the bulk soils in rice paddies (Liesack et al., 2000).22

Figure 4. Co-existing microbial N transformation pathway (Canfield et al., 2010).28

Figure 5. Illustration of biological N₂ fixation (BNF), dissimilatory NO₃⁻ reduction to NH₄⁺ (DNRA), denitrification (D), anammox (A) and nitrification (N) processes. The section within the dotted line represents the anaerobic transformation of added ¹⁵NO₃⁻ tracer in soils after depleting inherent soil ¹⁴NO₃⁻.41

Chapter 3

Figure 1. NH₄⁺ (A) and NO₃⁻ (B) concentration in rhizosphere (rh) and bulk soils (nrh) soil from the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie and Coree) with (+N) and without (-N) N input. Bars with different letters on top are significantly different (p < 0.05). Error bars represent ±1 standard error.63

Figure 2. Rate of N transformation by DNRA (A), denitrification (B), BNF (C) and anammox (D) in the paddy soils from the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie, Coree). +N and -N represents with and without N input and rh and nrh represents rhizosphere and bulk soils, respectively. Bars with different letters on top within a chart are significantly different (p < 0.05). Error bars represent ±1 standard error. The Y-axis scale are different for different charts.64

Figure 3. Abundance of *nrfA* (A), *nosZ* (B), *nifH* (C) and *hzsB* (D) gene in the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie and Coree). +N and -N represents with and without N input and rh and nrh represents the rhizosphere and bulk soils, respectively. Bars with different letters on top within a chart are significantly different (p < 0.05). Error bars represent ±1 standard error. .65

Figure 4. Relationship between C:NO₃⁻ ratio and N transformation rates (A) and the proportion of NO₃⁻ reduced by DNRA (B).66

Chapter 4

Figure 1. Rates of N transformations in the six soils (µg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹): (a) DNRA rates, (b) N₂ fixation rates and (c) denitrification rates. Bars represent means of the N transformation rate with ± 1 standard error of the slope of the linear regression. Bars with

different letters on top are significantly different ($P < 0.05$). Note: the Y-axis scales are different for different graphs.80

Figure 2. Relationships of (a) the proportion of NO_3^- reduced by DNRA and (b) the *nrfA* gene abundance and (c) denitrification rates with the $\text{SOC}:\text{NO}_3^-$ ratio. Empty circles represent high N fertilized soils and filled circles represent low N fertilized soils. R^2 is the regression coefficient and P is the statistical significance of the relationships at 95% confidence level.....82

Chapter 5:

Figure 1. Rates of N transformations in long-term low and high N input rice paddies ($\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ soil day^{-1}): (a) N_2 fixation rates, (b) DNRA rates and (c) denitrification rates. Bars represent the means of the N transformation rate with ± 1 standard error of the slope of the linear regression. Bars with different letters on top are significantly different ($P < 0.05$).102

Figure 2. Rate of reduction of NO_3^- by DNRA and denitrification with addition of $5 \mu\text{g }^{15}\text{N-NO}_3^- \text{g}^{-1}$ soil and 25, 50, 100, 200 and $400 \mu\text{g acetate g}^{-1}$ soil. Bars represent the means of the NO_3^- reduction rate ± 1 standard error of the slope of the linear regression. Bars with different uppercase and lowercase letters represent significantly different DNRA and denitrification rates, respectively ($P < 0.05$).105

Figure 3. Illustration of the N pathways in low N input (left) and high N input (right) paddy systems. Solid arrows with different colours represent different N pathways. The thickness of the solid arrows represents the relative magnitude of the N pathways. DNRA and N_2 fixation dominate N transformations in low N input paddies, allowing for minimal N loss, whereas denitrification dominates in high N input paddies.109

List of Figures in Supplementary Materials

Chapter 3

Figure S1. Abundance of *narG* (A) and *nirK* (B) gene in the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie and Coree). +N and -N represents with and without N input and rh and nrh represents the rhizosphere and non-rhizosphere soil, respectively. Bars with different letters on top within a chart are significantly different ($p < 0.05$). Error bars represent ± 1 standard error.75

Chapter 4

Figure S1. NO_3^- depletion trial conducted in paddy soil from Pinyinmana and Coree.....90

Chapter 5

Figure S1. Production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ with time after adding $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ in paddy soils inside the anaerobically incubated vials. Low N fertilized paddy soil (A) and high N fertilized paddy soil (B) collected from Pinyinmana. Error bars represent ± 1 standard error of mean.116

Figure S2. Rate of production of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ in anaerobically incubated paddy soil from Taungoo with $5 \mu\text{g } ^{15}\text{N-NO}_3^- \text{ g}^{-1}$ soil and 25, 50, 100, 200 and $400 \mu\text{g CH}_3\text{COO}^- \text{ g}^{-1}$ soil. Error bars represent ± 1 standard error of mean.117

List of Figures in the Appendix

Figure 1. Concentration of $\text{NO}_3^- + \text{NO}_2^-$ during the pre-incubation. The detection limit for $\text{NO}_3^- + \text{NO}_2^-$ was 0.5 ppm.132

Figure 2. Accumulation of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ in $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ added vials at different time period. ...132

Figure 3. Rates of DNRA, denitrification and anammox. NH_4^+ produced refers to DNRA rate and N_2 produced refers to denitrification and anammox rates.132

List of Tables

Chapter 2

Table 1. Change in OC (g kg^{-1} soil) and total N (g kg^{-1} soil) content of paddy soils without fertilizer-N input over time. Results presented here includes only experimental plots which have at least two rice crops per year and do not receive any organic matter externally.24

Table 2. Change in nitrification potential of rice paddies after long-term N fertilization.26

Table 3. Standard Gibbs free energy (ΔG°) calculated for denitrification and DNRA pathways using acetate as the electron donor (Lam and Kuypers, 2011).34

Table 4. Summary of the relationships between the soil C:NO₃⁻ ratio and DNRA and denitrification from literature.36

Chapter 3

Table 1. Physicochemical properties of the three soils.64

Table 2. Results (P-values) from the generalised linear model ANOVA.70

Chapter 4

Table 1. Physicochemical properties of soils collected from low N input sites in Myanmar and high N input sites in Australia.79

Table 2. Gene copy numbers g^{-1} dry soil collected from low N input sites in Myanmar and high N input sites in Australia.81

Table 3. Results from Pearson's correlation test.81

Table 4. Results from linear regression test conducted between the N transformation rates and soil parameters.81

Chapter 5

Table 1. Physicochemical properties of soils collected from long-term low and high N input rice paddies.....97

Table 2. Gene copy numbers g^{-1} dry soil from long-term low and high N input rice paddies.....103

Table 3. Results from Pearson’s correlation test conducted between the N transformation rates and the related gene abundances, and soil parameters (n = 18).104

List of Tables in Supplementary Materials

Chapter 4

Table S1. NO₃⁻ concentration in paddy soils determined immediately after sampling.....87

Table S2. Primers used for PCR and quantitative PCR. Thermocycling conditions used for the qPCR were same as in the cited references.....88

Table S3. Literature summary of change in nitrification potential of rice paddies after long-term nitrogen fertilization.89

Chapter 5

Table S1. Primers used for quantitative PCR assay.....115

CHAPTER 1: Introduction

1.1 Background

Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) is the most important staple food for the majority of the world's population (Maclean et al., 2002). Although the crop is cultivated under different water regimes, almost 75% of the world's rice supply comes from continuously flooded rice paddies (Maclean et al., 2002). Unlike other arable crops, the rice plant has aerenchyma, longitudinal interconnection of gas spaces extending from leaves, stems and to the roots of the plant, which supply oxygen (O₂) to the roots for respiration and thus enables the survival of the rice plant in submerged conditions (Kirk, 2003; Steffens et al., 2011). The O₂ supplied to the root also leaks into the adjacent soil and creates oxic conditions around the root surface (Revsbech et al., 1999). In addition, the rice plant supplies a considerable amount of organic carbon (OC) through root exudates and decaying plant parts (Ge et al., 2012) which accelerate the development of anaerobic conditions in the soil (Wassmann and Aulakh, 2000). Therefore, paddy soils are comprised of a complex set of oxic and partially oxic environments in the rhizosphere and strictly anoxic environment in the non-rhizosphere (bulk) soil (Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010). These complex set of rhizospheric environment (rhizosphere and bulk soils) in rice paddies favour simultaneous occurrence of several microbial nitrogen (N) transformation processes which have direct effects on the N use efficiency of rice production.

Nitrogen is one of the most important yield-limiting nutrients for arable crops in general and it is the most important yield-limiting nutrient in rice production (Cassman et al., 1998). Rice paddies are one of the biggest fertilizer-N sinks, in the world, which is similar to wheat and maize, although the area under rice is less than that under wheat and maize (Heffer, 2013; FAO, 2018). However, the efficiency of use of fertilizer-N is generally below 40% in rice production (Choudhury and Kennedy, 2005), which is mainly attributed to

Chapter 1

ammonia (NH₃) volatilization (10-25% of applied N) and denitrification loss (~36% of applied N) (Cassman et al., 1998; Aulakh et al., 2001; Li et al., 2008; Ju et al., 2009).

On the other hand, rice paddies which do not receive fertilizer-N have shown sustained yields (at moderate level) for hundreds, if not thousands, of years (Cassman et al., 1995). Long-term (10- 40 years) experimental trials conducted at several locations in different countries have shown maintained soil organic carbon (OC) and N status, and sustained rice yields without fertilizer-N input (Saleque et al., 2004; Pampolino et al., 2008; Bi et al., 2009; Tong et al., 2009). These and other long-term experiments have documented net N accretion in paddy soils which do not receive fertilizer-N (Cassman et al., 1998; Bi et al., 2009; Tong et al., 2009).

Diazotrophic N₂ fixation contributes to N nutrition of the rice plant in paddies which receive no or low fertilizer-N (Kyaw et al., 2005; Bei et al., 2013). N₂ fixation has been found to supply more than 45 kg N ha⁻¹ in un-fertilized rice paddies (Bei et al., 2013). However, N₂ fixation can be negligible when rice paddies receive high doses of fertilizer-N (Kyaw et al., 2005; Bei et al., 2013). The *nifH* gene in diazotrophs encodes the nitrogenase enzyme which catalyses N₂ fixation and the gene is expressed when the diazotrophic cells are N deficient (Jonsson and Nordlund, 2007). When fertilizer-N is applied to rice paddies, diazotrophs utilize the N in fertilizer and become N sufficient and in such conditions the *nifH* gene remains unexpressed, resulting in minimal N₂ fixation (Jonsson and Nordlund, 2007; Nordlund and Hogbom, 2013). Indeed, studies have reported lower *nifH* gene and *Cyanobacterial* (also involved in N₂ fixation) abundances in long-term N fertilized rice paddies compared to un-fertilized rice paddies (Wang et al., 2016; Wang et al., 2016).

Despite the N contribution, diazotrophic N₂ fixation alone cannot fully explain sustained yields and maintained soil N status in un-fertilized rice paddies, where a favourable environment for N loss by denitrification exists. Paddy soils are low in O₂ availability due to

Chapter 1

the extended period of flooding (Wassmann and Aulakh, 2000), which is a prerequisite condition for the denitrification process (Kraft et al., 2011). Another prerequisite for denitrification is nitrate (NO_3^-) availability. Even though rice paddies are largely anaerobic, nitrification produces NO_3^- in the oxic rhizosphere and the soil-water interface (Arth and Frenzel, 2000). The produced NO_3^- quickly diffuses into the anoxic soil layers and gets denitrified (Arth and Frenzel, 2000; Li et al., 2008). A significant amount of NO_3^- is produced in rice paddies through nitrification of ammonia (NH_3) after fertilizer-N input (Arth and Frenzel, 2000). Rice paddies have shown continuous NO_3^- production also in unfertilized rice paddies (Ghosh and Kashyap, 2003; Wang et al., 2014). Ammonium concentration in long-term unfertilized rice paddies is at a level comparable to N fertilized rice paddies (Wu et al., 2011; Wang et al., 2014; Wu et al., 2017), which is contributed by mineralization of soil indigenous N and fixed N_2 (Bacon et al., 1986; Kundu and Ladha, 1995; Ghosh and Kashyap, 2003). This NH_4^+ is then utilized by the nitrifiers to produce NO_3^- . Indeed, research have shown a tight coupling between N_2 fixation and N loss through denitrification in anaerobic systems (Deutsch et al., 2007; Korth et al., 2014).

Denitrifiers utilize the labile OC as an electron donor to reduce NO_3^- stepwise to N_2 , promoting N loss (Kraft et al., 2014). Paddy soils receive a significant amount of OC (between 30-50% of net photosynthesized carbon) through root exudates and decaying plant parts (Lynch and Whipps, 1990; Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010) and this fuels the denitrification process. Unlike significant N loss through denitrification from N fertilized rice paddies, there is a minimal N loss via denitrification from unfertilized rice paddies (Arth et al., 1998; Aulakh et al., 2001). This implies that N-cycling microbes in unfertilized rice paddies have stringent N regulation strategies to efficiently recycle and retain N in the system.

A series of enzymes encoded by different genes in denitrifiers reduce soil available NO_3^- to produce N_2 (Dong et al., 2009). Nitrate reduction to nitrite (NO_2^-) is encoded by the

Chapter 1

nar gene and the subsequent reduction of NO_2^- to NO and NO to N_2O is encoded by the *nir* and *nor* genes, respectively, and the final step of denitrification (N_2O reduction to N_2) is encoded by the *nos* gene (Zumft, 1997). N_2 is the main denitrification product in paddy soils, where N_2O production is almost two orders of magnitude lower than N_2 production (Arth et al., 1998; Aulakh et al., 2001). A recently identified process of anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox) has also been found to produce N_2 mainly in O_2 minimum zones in the oceans (Lam et al., 2009; Trimmer et al., 2013). Hydrazine synthase, encoded by the *hzs* gene in anammox bacteria, catalyses the production of hydrazine (N_2H_4) through the oxidation of NH_4^+ with $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$ which is then oxidised to N_2 (Kartal et al., 2011; Harhangi et al., 2012). Limited research conducted on anammox in rice paddies has found that the process can contribute negligible to 40% of the total N_2 production (Bai et al., 2015; Nie et al., 2015; Yang et al., 2015). These findings have challenged our previous understanding of denitrification as the sole N_2 production pathway. Studies on the anammox process in rice paddies so far were focused on whether the process exists in rice paddies. Little is known about effects of fertilizer-N input on anammox in rice paddies.

Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonification (DNRA), a less known microbial N-cycling process in agricultural ecosystems, competes with denitrification and anammox for loss-prone NO_3^- and transforms it to NH_4^+ which is then retained by clay minerals (Silver et al., 2001). The cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase enzyme encoded by the *nrf* gene in bacteria catalyses the ammonification of NO_3^- (Kraft et al., 2011). The requirement for strong anaerobic conditions, which was believed to be a prerequisite for the DNRA process, has been ruled out by recent research where DNRA was detected under aerobic soil conditions (Silver et al., 2005; Yang et al., 2017). Therefore, DNRA may occur in both the oxic rhizosphere and anoxic bulk paddy soils. However, the factors affecting the DNRA process in soils are largely unknown. Chemostat experiments with pure bacterial culture have suggested

Chapter 1

that the ratio of OC:NO₃⁻ is the most important factor determining NO₃⁻ partitioning between denitrification and DNRA (Kraft et al., 2014; Van Den Berg et al., 2015; Yoon et al., 2015). Recently, the DNRA process has received a great deal of attention during the study of N-cycling in forest and sediment ecosystems (Silver et al., 2005; Dong et al., 2011; McTigue et al., 2016), but contradictory results of the effect of OC and NO₃⁻ on DNRA has been reported (Silver et al., 2005; Schmidt et al., 2011; Yang et al., 2017). Nevertheless, DNRA has been found to play a significant role in NO₃⁻ reduction in several forest soils, where more than 75% (in some cases up to 99%) of the available NO₃⁻ was reduced to NH₄⁺ by the process (Silver et al., 2001; Huygens et al., 2007; Yang et al., 2017). However, little is known about the significance of DNRA in rice paddies and the factors affecting the process.

Rice paddies in the majority of the rice-producing countries receive high amounts of fertilizer N (up to 300 kg N ha⁻¹) (Cassman, 1999; Peng et al., 2006; Ju et al., 2009). Long-term N fertilization has shown increased soil NO₃⁻ production (Wang et al., 2014; Wang et al., 2016), and a reduction in the labile OC fraction (Neff et al., 2002; Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016). This have an effect on the OC:NO₃⁻ ratio in soil and may affect the NO₃⁻ partitioning between the DNRA and denitrification processes. Long-term high N fertilization has been found to lead to an increase in denitrification rates and the abundance of *narG*, *nirK* and *nosZ* genes in rice paddies (Chen et al., 2012). This implies that the long-term high N fertilization may promote NO₃⁻ partitioning to denitrification, leading to a negative effect on DNRA. However, little information is available on this. In particular, there are no studies looking into the effects of long-term N fertilization on DNRA activity and the related *nrfA* gene abundance, while the results from short-term N fertilization experiments on DNRA activity in various soil ecosystems are contradictory (Schmidt et al., 2011; Baldos et al., 2015; Minick et al., 2016).

Chapter 1

Whilst, the effect of N fertilization on N₂ fixation and denitrification is well studied, the following aspects remain largely unexplored in rice paddies:

1. The effect of long-term N fertilization on the balance between N conservation (N₂ fixation and DNRA) and N loss (denitrification and anammox).
2. The effect of the rhizospheric environments on DNRA and the *nrfA* gene abundance.
3. The effect of long-term N fertilization on NO₃⁻ partitioning between the DNRA and denitrification (including anammox) processes.
4. The effect of soil OC:NO₃⁻ ratios on the DNRA and denitrification processes.

1.2 Research aims, research questions and hypotheses

The aims of this study were: (i) to gain insights into the effect of different N fertilization regimes on microbial N conservation and loss pathways; (ii) to develop an understanding on the role of the DNRA process in N cycling in paddy soils; (iii) to examine the soil environmental determinants of the NO₃⁻ partitioning between DNRA and denitrification in rice paddies. The following research questions were answered to achieve the aims of this study:

1. How do the rhizospheric environments and N addition affect N retention (N₂ fixation and DNRA) and N loss (denitrification and anammox) and the abundance of relevant N-cycling genes in rice paddies?

The following hypotheses were set:

- I. Oxic environment in rhizosphere affect N loss but does not affect N retention rates.
 - II. N addition reduces N retention and increases N loss rates.
 - III. N addition reduces the abundances of the microbial genes involved in N retention.
2. How does the history of N fertilization affect microbial N retention and loss and the relevant N-cycling microbial gene abundances in rice paddies?

Chapter 1

The following hypotheses were set to answer the research question:

- I. N_2 fixation is higher in the long-term low N fertilized than in high N fertilized rice paddies.
 - II. DNRA transforms the majority of the NO_3^- to NH_4^+ in long-term low N fertilized rice paddies and allows minimal denitrification loss.
 - III. The microbial gene abundances related to N retention are higher in long-term low N than high N fertilized rice paddies.
3. How does the soil OC and NO_3^- concentration affect the partitioning of NO_3^- between the DNRA and denitrification processes in long-term low and high N fertilized rice paddies?
- I. Higher soil OC and lower soil NO_3^- concentration promotes DNRA over denitrification.
 - II. Retention of NO_3^- as NH_4^+ can be increased by increasing the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio in long-term high N fertilized rice paddies.

1.3 Thesis outline

This thesis is with publications and contains 6 chapters.

CHAPTER 1-Introduction: This chapter includes the thesis outline, background, research aims, research questions and hypotheses. This chapter also presents the relevance of the study and a brief overview of the methods used to answer the research questions.

CHAPTER 2-Literature review: This chapter expands on the background presented in Chapter 1 and presents the synthesized outcomes of the relevant published research and knowledge gaps identified.

CHAPTER 3-Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies: This is an experimental chapter and addresses the first research question of

Chapter 1

this thesis. This study demonstrated that the fertilizer-N addition influences the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification and thereby reduces N retention and increases N loss in paddies. This study also showed that N retention does not differ between the rhizosphere and bulk soils, but N loss does. Fertilizer-N omission treatment in this study did not have a clear effect on the abundance of the microbial genes involved in N retention.

This chapter has been published:

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2018. Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, AEM. 00870-00818.

CHAPTER 4-Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium dominates nitrate reduction in long-term low nitrogen fertilized rice paddies: This chapter addresses the second research question. This study demonstrated that the microbes in long-term low N fertilized paddies efficiently conserve N, resulting in minimal N loss, but this was not apparent in high N input paddies. This chapter also demonstrated that the microbial gene abundances associated with N retention are higher in long-term low N fertilized paddies than in high N fertilized paddies.

This chapter has been published.

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium dominates nitrate reduction in long-term low nitrogen fertilized rice paddies. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 131, 149-156.

CHAPTER 5-Dissimilatory nitrate ammonification helps maintain nitrogen nutrition in resource limited rice paddies in Myanmar: This chapter draws upon chapter 4, further corroborating the findings, and addresses the third research question. We observed that the long-term low N fertilized rice paddies are more efficient in N conservation than the high N fertilized rice paddies. We also observed that the $\text{SOC}:\text{NO}_3^-$ ratio is the most important

Chapter 1

environmental determinant for the NO_3^- partitioning between the DNRA and denitrification processes and N retention can be improved in long-term high N fertilized rice paddies by manipulating the SOC: NO_3^- ratio.

This chapter has been submitted to a journal for publication.

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate ammonification helps maintain nitrogen nutrition in resource limited rice paddies in Myanmar. *Ecology* (submitted).

CHAPTER 6-Discussion and conclusions: This chapter presents the synthesis of the research outcomes from Chapter 3, 4 and 5, and discusses the implications of the research outcomes.

1.4 Relevance of the study

Rice paddies comprise a complex set of microsites (rhizosphere and bulk soils) that support different N transformation processes simultaneously. This study focuses on the simultaneous determination of the different microbial N retention (N_2 and DNRA) and N loss (denitrification and anammox) processes and their relevant gene abundances in different rice paddies. Simultaneous determination of the processes addressed the methodological error in the determination of the process rates. Investigation of the processes in the rhizosphere and bulk soils in rice paddies with different levels of soil OC and managed under different N fertilization regimes improved our understanding of the processes. A better understanding of these processes backed by empirical evidence will help us determine efficient N management strategies in low and high N fertilized rice paddies to enhance nitrogen use efficiency of rice production.

Chapter 1

1.5 Methods overview

1.5.1 Site selection

Site 1

Rice paddies in the Riverina region of New South Wales (NSW) in Australia were categorised as Site 1 and paddy soils were collected for a glasshouse pot experiment, laboratory incubation experiments and molecular studies. More than one million tons of rice was produced from around 113,600 hectares (ha) of land in Australia in 2013 (FAO, 2018). Most of the rice growing area is concentrated in the Riverina region in Australia (Kinoshita et al., 2015). The recommended average N input for a rice crop in the region is $\sim 150 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$ but farmers apply up to 200 kg N ha^{-1} (Dunn et al., 2014; DPI, 2015). As with most of the rice-producing countries, urea is the most commonly used fertilizer-N source for rice production in Australia (Dunn et al., 2014). The rice cultivation in the region is largely dependent on irrigation and fields are flooded for much of the growing season (Dunn et al., 2014).

Site 2

Rice paddies in central and lower Myanmar were categorised as Site 2 for this study and paddy soils were collected for laboratory incubation experiments and molecular studies. Myanmar ranks sixth in the world in rice production (Ricepedia, 2015). Approximately 7 million hectares of land was under rice cultivation in the country in 2013 (FAO, 2018). Rice paddies in the country are characterised by no or low N ($\sim 25 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$) fertilization (Denning et al., 2013; Haggblade and Boughton, 2013). Even though the level of N input is low, the rice yield is around $3.5 \text{ tonnes ha}^{-1}$ (Denning et al., 2013; Haggblade and Boughton, 2013). Double rice cropping is the most common practice and rice paddies are continuously flooded during a cropping season but may vary with water availability in some reasons

Chapter 1

(<http://www.fao.org/docrep/005/Y4347E/y4347e18.htm>). Very little research has been conducted on N cycling in rice paddies of Myanmar.

1.5.2 Determination of N transformation rates and microbial gene abundances

Nitrogen transformation rates were determined through laboratory incubation of paddy soils collected in Myanmar and Australia. An acetylene reduction assay (ARA) was used to determine the N₂ fixation rate (Unkovich and Baldock, 2008). N₂ fixation results obtained from the ARA technique were calibrated using a ¹⁵N₂ uptake experiment (only for the Chapter 5) (Keuter et al., 2014). Denitrification, anammox and DNRA rates were determined using different ¹⁵N isotope combinations (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009; Song et al., 2013). A combination of ¹⁵NH₄⁺ + unlabelled NO₃⁻ was used to detect the anammox process (Trimmer et al., 2013). Denitrification, anammox and DNRA rates were determined by incubating paddy soils anaerobically with ¹⁵NO₃⁻ (99 ¹⁵N atom%) and measuring ²⁹N₂, ³⁰N₂ and ¹⁵NH₄⁺ production with time (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009; Song et al., 2013). Quantitative PCR (qPCR) analysis was used to determine the abundance of microbial genes involved in each of the N transformation processes.

Chapter 1

References:

- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., 2000. Nitrification and denitrification in the rhizosphere of rice: the detection of processes by a new multi-channel electrode. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 31, 427-435.
- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., Conrad, R., 1998. Denitrification coupled to nitrification in the rhizosphere of rice. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 30, 509-515.
- Aulakh, M.S., Khera, T.S., Doran, J.W., Bronson, K.F., 2001. Denitrification, N₂O and CO₂ fluxes in rice-wheat cropping system as affected by crop residues, fertilizer N and legume green manure. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34, 375-389.
- Bacon, P., McGarity, J., Hoult, E., Alter, D., 1986. Soil mineral nitrogen concentration within cycles of flood irrigation: Effect of rice stubble and fertilization management. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 18, 173-178.
- Bai, R., Xi, D., He, J.Z., Hu, H.W., Fang, Y.T., Zhang, L.M., 2015. Activity, abundance and community structure of anammox bacteria along depth profiles in three different paddy soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 91, 212-221.
- Baldos, A.P., Corre, M.D., Veldkamp, E., 2015. Response of N cycling to nutrient inputs in forest soils across a 1000–3000 m elevation gradient in the Ecuadorian Andes. *Ecology* 96, 749-761.
- Bei, Q., Liu, G., Tang, H., Cadisch, G., Rasche, F., Xie, Z., 2013. Heterotrophic and phototrophic ¹⁵N₂ fixation and distribution of fixed ¹⁵N in a flooded rice–soil system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 59, 25-31.
- Bi, L., Zhang, B., Liu, G., Li, Z., Liu, Y., Ye, C., Yu, X., Lai, T., Zhang, J., Yin, J., 2009. Long-term effects of organic amendments on the rice yields for double rice cropping systems in subtropical China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 129, 534-541.
- Cassman, K.G., 1999. Ecological intensification of cereal production systems: yield potential, soil quality, and precision agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 96, 5952-5959.
- Cassman, K.G., De Datta, S., Olk, D., Alcantara, J., Samson, M., Descalsota, J., Dizon, M., 1995. Yield decline and the nitrogen economy of long-term experiments on continuous, irrigated rice systems in the tropics. *Soil management: Experimental basis for sustainability and environmental quality*, 181-222.
- Cassman, K.G., Peng, S., Olk, D., Ladha, J., Reichardt, W., Dobermann, A., Singh, U., 1998. Opportunities for increased nitrogen-use efficiency from improved resource management in irrigated rice systems. *Field Crops Research* 56, 7-39.

Chapter 1

- Chen, Z., Liu, J., Wu, M., Xie, X., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2012. Differentiated response of denitrifying communities to fertilization regime in paddy soil. *Microbial ecology* 63, 446-459.
- Choudhury, A., Kennedy, I., 2005. Nitrogen fertilizer losses from rice soils and control of environmental pollution problems. *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis* 36, 1625-1639.
- Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., Torn, M.S., Burton, S.D., Firestone, M.K., 2011. Changes in microbial community characteristics and soil organic matter with nitrogen additions in two tropical forests. *Ecology* 92, 621-632.
- Denning, G., Baroang, K., Sandar, T.M., 2013. Rice productivity improvement in Myanmar. background paper, 21.
- Deutsch, C., Sarmiento, J.L., Sigman, D.M., Gruber, N., Dunne, J.P., 2007. Spatial coupling of nitrogen inputs and losses in the ocean. *Nature* 445, 163.
- Dong, L.F., Smith, C.J., Papaspyrou, S., Stott, A., Osborn, A.M., Nedwell, D.B., 2009. Changes in benthic denitrification, nitrate ammonification, and anammox process rates and nitrate and nitrite reductase gene abundances along an estuarine nutrient gradient (the Colne Estuary, United Kingdom). *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 75, 3171-3179.
- Dong, L.F., Sobey, M.N., Smith, C.J., Rusmana, I., Phillips, W., Stott, A., Osborn, A.M., Nedwell, D.B., 2011. Dissimilatory reduction of nitrate to ammonium, not denitrification or anammox, dominates benthic nitrate reduction in tropical estuaries. *Limnology and Oceanography* 56, 279-291.
- Dou, X., He, P., Cheng, X., Zhou, W., 2016. Long-term fertilization alters chemically-separated soil organic carbon pools: Based on stable C isotope analyses. *Scientific Reports* 6, 19061.
- DPI, 2015. Rice growing guide 2015-16. NSW, Department of Primary Industries
- Dunn, B.W., Dunn, T.S., Beecher, H.G., 2014. Nitrogen timing and rate effects on growth and grain yield of delayed permanent-water rice in south-eastern Australia. *Crop & Pasture Science* 65, 878-887.
- FAO, 2018. FAOSTAT statistics database. , Accessed online on September 2018 ed. FAO, Rome. Accessed August 2018.
- Ge, T., Yuan, H., Zhu, H., Wu, X., Nie, S., Liu, C., Tong, C., Wu, J., Brookes, P., 2012. Biological carbon assimilation and dynamics in a flooded rice-soil system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 48, 39-46.

Chapter 1

- Ghosh, P., Kashyap, A., 2003. Effect of rice cultivars on rate of N-mineralization, nitrification and nitrifier population size in an irrigated rice ecosystem. *Applied Soil Ecology* 24, 27-41.
- Haggblade, S., Boughton, D., 2013. A strategic agricultural sector and food security diagnostic for myanmar. Michigan State University, Department of Agricultural, Food, and Resource Economics.
- Harhangi, H.R., Le Roy, M., van Alen, T., Hu, B.-l., Groen, J., Kartal, B., Tringe, S.G., Quan, Z.-X., Jetten, M.S., den Camp, H.J.O., 2012. Hydrazine synthase, a unique phylomarker with which to study the presence and biodiversity of anammox bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 78, 752-758.
- Heffer, P., 2013. Assessment of fertilizer use by crop at the global level. International Fertilizer Industry Association, Paris, www.fertilizer.org/ifa/Home-Page/LIBRARY/Publication-database.html/Assessment-of-Fertilizer-Use-by-Crop-at-the-Global-Level-2006-07-2007-08.html2.
- Huygens, D., Rütting, T., Boeckx, P., Van Cleemput, O., Godoy, R., Müller, C., 2007. Soil nitrogen conservation mechanisms in a pristine south Chilean Nothofagus forest ecosystem. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 39, 2448-2458.
- Jonsson, A., Nordlund, S., 2007. In vitro studies of the uridylylation of the three PII protein paralogs from *Rhodospirillum rubrum*: the transferase activity of *R. rubrum* GlnD is regulated by α -ketoglutarate and divalent cations but not by glutamine. *Journal of Bacteriology* 189, 3471-3478.
- Ju, X.-T., Xing, G.-X., Chen, X.-P., Zhang, S.-L., Zhang, L.-J., Liu, X.-J., Cui, Z.-L., Yin, B., Christie, P., Zhu, Z.-L., 2009. Reducing environmental risk by improving N management in intensive Chinese agricultural systems. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 106, 3041-3046.
- Kartal, B., Maalcke, W.J., de Almeida, N.M., Cirpus, I., Gloerich, J., Geerts, W., den Camp, H.J.O., Harhangi, H.R., Janssen-Megens, E.M., Francoijs, K.-J., 2011. Molecular mechanism of anaerobic ammonium oxidation. *Nature* 479, 127-130.
- Keuter, A., Veldkamp, E., Corre, M.D., 2014. Asymbiotic biological nitrogen fixation in a temperate grassland as affected by management practices. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 70, 38-46.
- Kinoshita, Y., O'Keefe, S., Kimura, N., 2015. A case study on farm business management styles: a survey of rice farm businesses in New South Wales, Australia, applied to the Japanese context. *Japanese Journal of Rural Economics* 17, 52-57.
- Kirk, G.J.D., 2003. Rice root properties for internal aeration and efficient nutrient acquisition in submerged soil. *New Phytologist* 159, 185-194.

Chapter 1

- Kögel-Knabner, I., Amelung, W., Cao, Z., Fiedler, S., Frenzel, P., Jahn, R., Kalbitz, K., Kölbl, A., Schloter, M., 2010. Biogeochemistry of paddy soils. *Geoderma* 157, 1-14.
- Korth, F., Deutsch, B., Frey, C., Moros, C., Voss, M., 2014. Nitrate source identification in the Baltic Sea using its isotopic ratios in combination with a Bayesian isotope mixing model. *Biogeosciences* 11, 4913-4924.
- Kraft, B., Strous, M., Tegetmeyer, H.E., 2011. Microbial nitrate respiration - Genes, enzymes and environmental distribution. *Journal of Biotechnology* 155, 104-117.
- Kraft, B., Tegetmeyer, H.E., Sharma, R., Klotz, M.G., Ferdelman, T.G., Hettich, R.L., Geelhoed, J.S., Strous, M., 2014. The environmental controls that govern the end product of bacterial nitrate respiration. *Science* 345, 676-679.
- Kundu, D., Ladha, J., 1995. Efficient management of soil and biologically fixed N₂ in intensively-cultivated rice fields. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 27, 431-439.
- Kyaw, K.M., Toyota, K., Okazaki, M., Motobayashi, T., Tanaka, H., 2005. Nitrogen balance in a paddy field planted with whole crop rice (*Oryza sativa* cv. Kusahonami) during two rice-growing seasons. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 42, 72-82.
- Lam, P., Lavik, G., Jensen, M.M., van de Vossenberg, J., Schmid, M., Wuebken, D., Dimitri, G., Amann, R., Jetten, M.S.M., Kuypers, M.M.M., 2009. Revising the nitrogen cycle in the Peruvian oxygen minimum zone. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 106, 4752-4757.
- Li, H., Liang, X., Chen, Y., Tian, G., Zhang, Z., 2008. Ammonia volatilization from urea in rice fields with zero-drainage water management. *Agricultural Water Management* 95, 887-894.
- Li, Y.L., Fan, X.R., Shen, Q.R., 2008. The relationship between rhizosphere nitrification and nitrogen-use efficiency in rice plants. *Plant, cell & environment* 31, 73-85.
- Lynch, J., Whipps, J., 1990. Substrate flow in the rhizosphere. *Plant and Soil* 129, 1-10.
- Maclean, J.L., Dawe, D.C., Hettel, G.P., 2002. Rice almanac: Source book for the most important economic activity on earth. *Int. Rice Res. Inst.*
- McTigue, N., Gardner, W., Dunton, K., Hardison, A., 2016. Biotic and abiotic controls on co-occurring nitrogen cycling processes in shallow Arctic shelf sediments. *Nature communications* 7, 13145.
- Minick, K., Pandey, C., Fox, T., Subedi, S., 2016. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and N₂O flux: effect of soil redox potential and N fertilization in loblolly pine forests. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 52, 601-614.

Chapter 1

- Neff, J.C., Townsend, A.R., Gleixner, G., Lehman, S.J., Turnbull, J., Bowman, W.D., 2002. Variable effects of nitrogen additions on the stability and turnover of soil carbon. *Nature* 419, 915.
- Nie, S., Li, H., Yang, X., Zhang, Z., Weng, B., Huang, F., Zhu, G.B., Zhu, Y.G., 2015. Nitrogen loss by anaerobic oxidation of ammonium in rice rhizosphere. *Isme Journal*.
- Nordlund, S., Hogbom, M., 2013. ADP-ribosylation, a mechanism regulating nitrogenase activity. *Febs Journal* 280, 3484-3490.
- Pampolino, M.F., Laureles, E.V., Gines, H.C., Buresh, R.J., 2008. Soil carbon and nitrogen changes in long-term continuous lowland rice cropping. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 72, 798-807.
- Peng, S., Buresh, R.J., Huang, J., Yang, J., Zou, Y., Zhong, X., Wang, G., Zhang, F., 2006. Strategies for overcoming low agronomic nitrogen use efficiency in irrigated rice systems in China. *Field Crops Research* 96, 37-47.
- Revsbech, N.P., Pedersen, O., Reichardt, W., Briones, A., 1999. Microsensor analysis of oxygen and pH in the rice rhizosphere under field and laboratory conditions. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 29, 379-385.
- Ricepedia, 2015. Ricepedia Myanmar. <http://ricepedia.org/index.php/myanmar>, Accessed September 2015.
- Saleque, M., Abedin, M., Bhuiyan, N., Zaman, S., Panaullah, G., 2004. Long-term effects of inorganic and organic fertilizer sources on yield and nutrient accumulation of lowland rice. *Field Crops Research* 86, 53-65.
- Schmidt, C.S., Richardson, D.J., Baggs, E.M., 2011. Constraining the conditions conducive to dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in temperate arable soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 43, 1607-1611.
- Silver, W.L., Herman, D.J., Firestone, M.K., 2001. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in upland tropical forest soils. *Ecology* 82, 2410-2416.
- Silver, W.L., Thompson, A.W., Reich, A., Ewel, J.J., Firestone, M.K., 2005. Nitrogen cycling in tropical plantation forests: Potential controls on nitrogen retention. *Ecological Applications* 15, 1604-1614.
- Song, G.D., Liu, S.M., Marchant, H., Kuypers, M.M.M., Lavik, G., 2013. Anammox, denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in the East China Sea sediment. *Biogeosciences* 10, 6851-6864.
- Steffens, B., Geske, T., Sauter, M., 2011. Aerenchyma formation in the rice stem and its promotion by H₂O₂. *New Phytologist* 190, 369-378.

Chapter 1

- Tong, C., Xiao, H., Tang, G., Wang, H., Huang, T., Xia, H., Keith, S.J., Li, Y., Liu, S., Wu, J., 2009. Long-term fertilizer effects on organic carbon and total nitrogen and coupling relationships of C and N in paddy soils in subtropical China. *Soil and Tillage research* 106, 8-14.
- Trimmer, M., Engstrom, P., Thamdrup, B., 2013. Stark contrast in denitrification and anammox across the Deep Norwegian Trench in the Skagerrak. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 79, 7381-7389.
- Trimmer, M., Nicholls, J.C., 2009. Production of nitrogen gas via anammox and denitrification in intact sediment cores along a continental shelf to slope transect in the North Atlantic. *Limnology and Oceanography* 54, 577-589.
- Unkovich, M., Baldock, J., 2008. Measurement of asymbiotic N₂ fixation in Australian agriculture. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 2915-2921.
- Van Den Berg, E.M., Van Dongen, U., Abbas, B., Van Loosdrecht, M.C., 2015. Enrichment of DNRA bacteria in a continuous culture. *The ISME journal* 9, 2153.
- Wang, J., Xue, C., Song, Y., Wang, L., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016. Wheat and rice growth stages and fertilization regimes alter soil bacterial community structure, but not diversity. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1207.
- Wang, J., Zhang, D., Zhang, L., Li, J., Raza, W., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016. Temporal variation of diazotrophic community abundance and structure in surface and subsoil under four fertilization regimes during a wheat growing season. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 216, 116-124.
- Wang, J., Zhang, L., Lu, Q., Raza, W., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2014. Ammonia oxidizer abundance in paddy soil profile with different fertilizer regimes. *Applied Soil Ecology* 84, 38-44.
- Wassmann, R., Aulakh, M.S., 2000. The role of rice plants in regulating mechanisms of methane emissions. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 31, 20-29.
- Wu, Y., Lu, L., Wang, B., Lin, X., Zhu, J., Cai, Z., Yan, X., Jia, Z., 2011. Long-term field fertilization significantly alters community structure of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria rather than archaea in a paddy soil. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 75, 1431-1439.
- Wu, Y.P., Shaaban, M., Deng, C.J., Peng, Q.A., Hu, R.G., 2017. Changes in the soil N potential mineralization and nitrification in a rice paddy after 20 yr application of chemical fertilizers and organic matter. *Canadian Journal of Soil Science* 97, 290-299.
- Yang, W.H., Ryals, R.A., Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., 2017. Cross-biome assessment of gross soil nitrogen cycling in California ecosystems. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 107, 144-155.

Chapter 1

Yang, X.-R., Li, H., Nie, S.-A., Su, J.-Q., Weng, B.-S., Zhu, G.-B., Yao, H.-Y., Gilbert, J.A., Zhu, Y.-G., 2015. Potential contribution of anammox to nitrogen loss from paddy soils in southern China. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 81, 938-947.

Yoon, S., Cruz-García, C., Sanford, R., Ritalahti, K.M., Löffler, F.E., 2015. Denitrification versus respiratory ammonification: environmental controls of two competing dissimilatory $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$ reduction pathways in *Shewanella loihica* strain PV-4. *The ISME journal* 9, 1093.

Zumft, W.G., 1997. Cell biology and molecular basis of denitrification. *Microbiology and molecular biology reviews* 61, 533-616.

CHAPTER 2: Literature Review

2.1 Rice production

Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) is the most important staple food for the majority of the world's population (Maclean et al., 2002). In 2013, around 165 million hectares (ha) of land was under rice cultivation globally, which produced 742 million tonnes of rice (FAO, 2018). During the same time, ~733 million tonnes of wheat was produced from 218 million ha of land (FAO, 2018). Use of high yielding varieties, fertilizers and improved management practices have increased rice production by threefold since 1970 (Ussiri and Lal, 2013). China is the world's top rice producing country; more than 202 million tons of rice was produced in 2015 and the yield of rice was just over 6 tonnes ha⁻¹ (IRRI, 2015). India is the top rice exporting country, followed by Thailand, Vietnam and Myanmar (IRRI, 2015).

2.2 Rice production systems and the environmental conditions in soils

Approximately 50% of the world's total rice area is covered by continuously flooded lowland rice which contributes 75% of the total rice production (Bouman et al., 2007; IRRI, 2015). Flooded conditions in rice paddies suppress weeds and support better growth (Bouman et al., 2007). Rice paddies are banded, flooded and puddled before the transplanting of rice. Puddling of the paddy soil creates a plough pan in the soil at around 20 cm depth which impedes the percolation of water and nutrients into the deeper soil layers where it would be unavailable to the rice plant. Rice is the only cereal crop that can grow in submerged soils. Rice plants have unique longitudinal interconnections of gas spaces known as aerenchyma (Figure 1), which extend from the shoots to the roots (Nishiuchi et al., 2012). The aerenchyma transfers atmospheric O₂ to the submerged roots for root respiration and enables rice to survive in submerged conditions (Kirk, 2003).

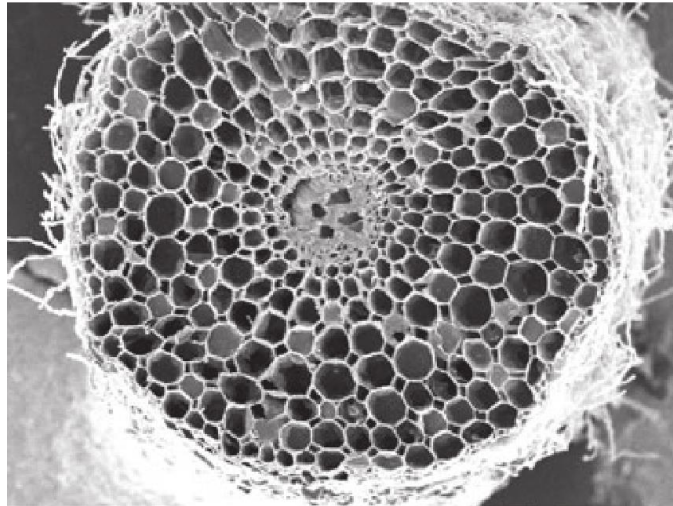


Figure 1. Scanning electron microscope image of the transverse sections of newly formed aerenchymatous tissues in a 51-day-old root (Li et al., 2008).

Flooded paddy soils are comprised of different microsites (Figure 2). Soon after flooding, the trapped O_2 in paddy soils is quickly respired by the soil microorganisms, creating anoxic conditions (Wassmann and Aulakh, 2000). Due to the diffusion of the atmospheric O_2 , the top 2 mm of the standing water on the paddy soil surface remains oxic (Revsbech et al., 1999; Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010). Below the oxic surface layer, there exists a strongly anoxic condition in the non-rhizosphere (bulk soil) (Kirk, 2003; Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010), where the O_2 concentration reaches below the detection limit (Revsbech et al., 1999). The O_2 supplied to the roots through aerenchyma also leaks from the roots to the adjacent soil/rhizosphere (Kirk, 2003) and as a result, a very thin (< 1 mm) oxic layer, with an O_2 concentration around $43 - 115 \mu M L^{-1}$, is created around the roots (Revsbech et al., 1999; Schmidt et al., 2011).

Chapter 2

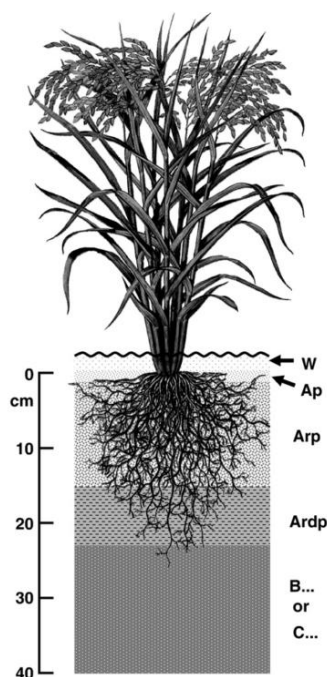


Figure 2. Horizon sequence of paddy soils. **W** is the oxic layer of standing water, **Ap** is the oxic and partially oxic puddled layer, **Arp** is the anoxic puddled layer and **Ardp** is the reduced layer in plough pan, B and C are the sub-soil horizons (Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010).

Rice plants supply a significant amount of organic carbon (OC) to the soil and a large portion is in the form of root exudates, secretions, lysates, mucilages, and sloughed-off root cells, and is readily decomposable (Kimura et al., 2004). Roots are allocated with approximately 30-60% of the photosynthesised carbon and up to 90% of that is translocated to the soils (Lynch and Whipps, 1990; Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010). However, only around 5% of the rhizodeposition is stored in the soil and the rest is rapidly used by soil microbes (Hütsch et al., 2002; Ge et al., 2012). The availability of the labile OC varies between the rhizosphere and bulk soils because of the release of the root exudates in the rhizosphere soil (Nie et al., 2014; Zhang et al., 2017). Nie et al. (2014) reported 129 and 91.96 mg dissolved OC kg⁻¹ rhizosphere and bulk soils, respectively, when the rice plants were 37 days old. The labile OC is a source of electrons for the reduction processes. Soil microbes utilize OC for the reduction of NO₃⁻, Mn⁴⁺, Fe³⁺ and SO₄²⁻ for their energy-conserving metabolic processes (Wassmann and Aulakh, 2000; Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010). Like OC, the reduced Fe²⁺ and

Chapter 2

sulfide, concentrated mainly in bulk soils, also act as electron donors (Begg et al., 1994; Liesack et al., 2000; Lin et al., 2010). The oxidation and reduction products in rice paddies are illustrated in Figure 3. Thus paddy soils are comprised of oxic, anoxic and partially anoxic microsites with different oxidised and reduced substrates that favour survival and growth of diverse soil microorganisms, i.e. aerobic, anaerobic, and facultative (Schmidt and Eickhorst, 2013). These soil microorganisms play an important role in nutrient cycling in paddy soils.

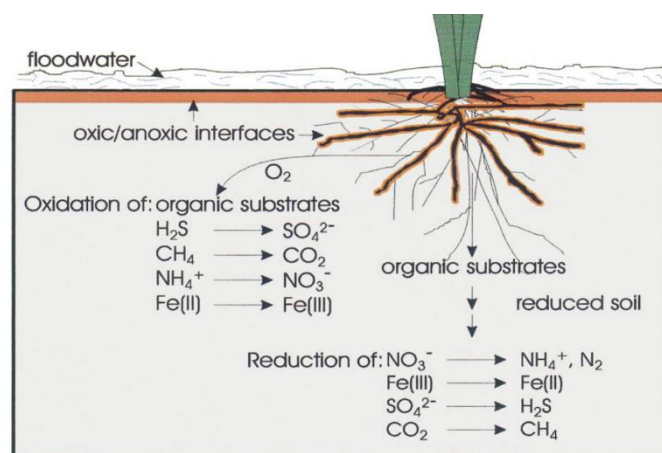


Figure 3. Illustration of redox reactions in the rhizosphere, soil-water interface and the bulk soils in rice paddies (Liesack et al., 2000).

Nitrogen is the most important nutrient for rice production (Cassman et al., 1998). The aerobic, anaerobic and facultative microbes in paddy soils carry out simultaneous oxidation and reduction of different forms of N (Liesack et al., 2000). For example, nitrification occurs in the oxic rhizosphere and soil-water interface which provides oxidised N substrate for downstream reduction processes, such as denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium. In addition, several aerobic, anaerobic and facultative N₂ fixing microbes, known as diazotrophs, continuously supply bioavailable N to other N-cycling microbes in paddy soils. This study focuses on N-cycling and the relevant microbial gene abundances in rice paddies which are directly involved in N conservation and loss in rice paddies.

2.3 Nitrogen in rice paddies

2.3.1 Nitrogen supply and efficiency

Among the arable soils, paddy soils are one of the biggest fertilizer-N sinks in the world (Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010; Heffer, 2013). Fertilizer-N use in rice production was more than 16 million tonnes globally in 2010/11, which is around 15% of the total N used in agricultural crops (Heffer, 2013). Rice paddies commonly receive 100-300 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹ in the major rice producing countries (Hossain et al., 2005; Ju et al., 2009; Peng et al., 2010; Dunn et al., 2014; Pandey et al., 2014). However, the nitrogen use efficiency (NUE), i.e. the proportion of applied N recovered in aboveground biomass, of rice paddies is generally below 40% (Dobermann and Fairhurst, 2000; Choudhury and Kennedy, 2005). Fertilizer-N input in rice paddies in China was more than 5 million tonnes in 2010/11 (Heffer, 2013) and the NUE of rice production was below 40% (Wang et al., 2001; Peng et al., 2006). Myanmar ranks sixth in the world among the top rice-producing and exporting countries (IRRI, 2015) but N input in rice paddies in Myanmar is very low (~25 kg N ha⁻¹) (Denning et al., 2013; Haggblade and Boughton, 2013; IRRI, 2015), compared to China (~200 kg N ha⁻¹) (Heffer, 2013; IRRI, 2015). Despite the low N application in rice paddies in Myanmar, the yield is moderate (3.5 tonnes ha⁻¹) (Denning et al., 2013; IRRI, 2015).

Several long-term (10-30 years) experimental trials in different countries have shown a stable trend or net accretion of soil OC and total N in un-fertilized rice paddies (Table 1). Experimental trails at 155 sites across Asia have shown that there is little change in indigenous soil N supply to the rice plant over time in un-fertilized rice paddies (Dobermann et al., 2003). Grain yield trend in un-fertilized rice paddies is also stable over time (Dobermann et al., 2003; Shen et al., 2004). This implies that soil microbes in rice paddies which do not receive fertilizer-N have efficient N recycling and retention strategies to

Chapter 2

maintain soil N status and consistent N supply to rice plants, allowing for sustained rice yields. However, little information is available about these N retention strategies.

Table 1. Change in OC (g kg^{-1} soil) and total N (g kg^{-1} soil) content of paddy soils without fertilizer-N input over time. Results presented here includes only experimental plots which have at least two rice crops per year without additional organic matter.

Experiment duration (years)	^a OC _{start}	^a OC _{end}	^b TN _{start}	^b TN _{end}	Countries	References
	g kg^{-1} soil					
10	7.6	10.5	0.817	0.95	Nepal	Regmi et al. (2002)
25	16.2	19.9	1.58	2.04	China	Bi et al. (2009)
22	14.8	15.6	1.36	1.54	China	Bi et al. (2009)
30	18.3	20.7	1.94	2.09	Philippines	Cassman et al. (1998)
17	26.4	35.7	2.72	3.22	China	Tong et al. (2009)
17	17.1	16.6	1.76	1.64	China	Tong et al. (2009)
18	16.4	18.2	1.70	1.65	China	Pan et al. (2009)
25	14.0	17.9	1.43	1.55	China	Yan et al. (2007)
15	18.3	20.0	1.49	1.67	Philippines	Pampolino et al. (2008)

a: OC_{start} and OC_{end} are the OC content of the soil at the start and at the end of the long-term experiments, respectively. b: TN_{start} and TN_{end} are the total N content of the soil at the start and at the end of the long-term experiments, respectively.

2.3.2 Mineral nitrogen in rice paddies

Unlike other arable soils where NO_3^- is the predominant form of mineral N, NH_4^+ constitutes the majority of the mineral N in paddies (Li et al., 2008). Ammonium-based fertilizer, mainly urea, is the most commonly applied fertilizer-N in paddies (Dan et al., 2001). Urea hydrolyses with water to form NH_4^+ in soils (Adachi-Pagano et al., 2003; Shang et al., 2015). Ammonium is adsorbed by the clay minerals and is retained in soils for a longer period than other mineral N forms (Huygens et al., 2008). It is also the form of mineral N preferred by primary producers (Silver et al., 2001; Yin et al., 2002; Kraft et al., 2014).

Chapter 2

Nitrate-based fertilizers are seldom applied in rice paddies. However, in the presence of O_2 , NH_4^+ gets oxidized to NO_3^- via nitrite (NO_2^-) during nitrification (Simek, 2000). In largely anaerobic rice paddies, the nitrification process continuously produces NO_3^- in the oxic rhizosphere and the soil-water interface (Revsbech et al., 1999; Li et al., 2008). The concentration of NH_4^+ is higher in the anoxic bulk soil compared to the oxic root surface layer and partially oxic soil in the rhizosphere where nitrification takes place (Li et al., 2008; Nie et al., 2015). Mass flow of NH_4^+ towards the rhizosphere and soil-water interface takes place due to an evapotranspiration induced percolation of water thus providing substrates for nitrification in the oxic rhizosphere and soil-water interface (Arth and Frenzel, 2000). Nitrate is the most mobile form of mineral N in the soil (Huygens et al., 2007) and is not adsorbed by clay minerals (Huygens et al., 2008; Dimitrov et al., 2010). Although the rhizosphere and soil-water interface have a higher nitrification rate compared to the bulk soils (Li et al., 2008), due to the highly mobile nature of NO_3^- it diffuses to the adjacent anoxic bulk soils resulting in an even distribution of the NO_3^- in the rhizosphere and bulk soils (Li et al., 2007; Li et al., 2008). Nitrate leaching is generally minimal in rice paddies due to the plough pan (Cassman et al., 1998), but NO_3^- is subjected to rapid denitrification loss in flooded conditions (Aulakh et al., 2001; Cai et al., 2007; Xie et al., 2010).

Soil NO_3^- concentration significantly rises after N fertilization in rice paddies and remains high for up to two weeks (Arth et al., 1998; Arth and Frenzel, 2000; Aulakh et al., 2001). Fertilizer-N is applied in split doses in rice paddies, resulting in a high NO_3^- concentration for a longer period (up to 2 months), which declines and remains low (~ 2 mg NO_3^- -N kg^{-1} soil) after the last dose of N application (Aulakh et al., 2001; Yang et al., 2013). More than 5-9 mg NO_3^- -N kg^{-1} can be detected in paddy soils immediately after fertilizer-N input (~ 100 kg N ha^{-1}), which can last for up to two weeks (Aulakh et al., 2001; Sik Yoon et al., 2006; Yang et al., 2013). However, the NO_3^- level in un-fertilized paddies is low, around

Chapter 2

0.5-2 mg NO₃⁻-N kg⁻¹ soil throughout the rice growing period (Aulakh et al., 2001; Yang et al., 2013). Long-term fertilization increases NO₃⁻ concentration in rice paddies (Chen et al., 2010; Wang et al., 2014). Due to the highly mobile and unstable nature of NO₃⁻ and its rapid utilization by soil microbes for redox reaction, quantification of the soil NO₃⁻ concentrations cannot represent actual NO₃⁻ production rates. Paddy soil NO₃⁻ concentration may vary depending on soil microsites (rhizosphere and bulk soil), the measurement timing after fertilizer-N application and plant growth stages (Li et al., 2008). Measurement of nitrification potential of rice paddies can provide better information on the effect of long-term N fertilization on NO₃⁻ production in paddy soils. Studies have demonstrated an increase in nitrification potential of rice paddies after long-term N fertilization (Table 2).

Table 2. Change in nitrification potential of rice paddies after long-term N fertilization.

References	Nitrogen fertilization (kg N ha ⁻¹ crop ⁻¹)	Potential nitrification rate (mg NO ₃ ⁻ -N kg ⁻¹ soil day ⁻¹)	Experiment duration (years)
Wu et al. (2011)	0	59.04	22
	180	132	
Zhong et al. (2007)	0	122	23
	167	770	
Jin et al. (2014)	0	8	21
	213	16	
Wu et al. (2017)	0	4.96	20
	157	7.36	
Wang et al. (2014)	0	12.72	6
	180	15.84	

2.3.3 Effects of nitrogen fertilization on the SOC and SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio

The effects of N fertilization on SOC is not clear. Long-term N fertilization experiments have demonstrated both no effect (Neff et al., 2002; Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016) and an increase in SOC stocks in soil (Bi et al., 2009; Tian et al., 2015; Wang et al., 2015). But an accelerated decomposition and reduction in labile OC (light fractions) after

Chapter 2

long-term N fertilization has been consistently documented (Neff et al., 2002; Ghani et al., 2003; Corre et al., 2010; Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016). Regardless of the effects of N fertilization on the SOC pool, in the short-term there is a reduction in the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio immediately after fertilization due to a significant rise in NO₃⁻ concentration. Long-term N fertilization can also reduce the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio due to the increased soil NO₃⁻ concentration as a consequence of the increased nitrification rate (Corre et al., 2010; Putz et al., 2018). This effect of short-term and long-term N fertilization on the labile SOC and SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio can influence several N transformation processes in rice paddies.

2.4 Co-existing microbial nitrogen loss and conservation processes

The unique characteristic of paddy soils, with large amounts of dissolved OC, simultaneous availability of a range of N substrates and coexistence of oxic and anoxic microsites, favours different microbial N transformation pathways (Figure 4) which play a direct role in N loss and conservation in rice paddies. Anaerobic conditions with readily available OC in paddy soils favour denitrification which mediates the loss of bioavailable NO₃⁻ as inert N₂ gas (Arth and Frenzel, 2000). The recently identified process of anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox) in O₂ minimum zones of oceans has also been found to contribute to N₂ production in rice paddies (Nie et al., 2015). However, little is known about its significance. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), a largely overlooked N transformation process in agricultural soil ecosystems, has been found to compete for NO₃⁻ with denitrification and conserve it as NH₄⁺ in several forest soils and sediments (Silver et al., 2001; Huygens et al., 2007; Hardison et al., 2015; Yang et al., 2017). The DNRA process may play a significant role in N conservation in paddy soils, but little information is available on this. Paddy soils are also well known to harbour diverse diazotrophic communities capable of reducing inert N₂ to bioavailable NH₄⁺ and this is thought to be the most important N

Chapter 2

conservation mechanism prevailing in the low input paddy soils (Hoque et al., 2001; Bei et al., 2013). All these processes are directly involved in either N loss or conservation in soil ecosystems. Whilst denitrification and N_2 fixation have been well studied in rice paddies, less is known about DNRA and anammox.

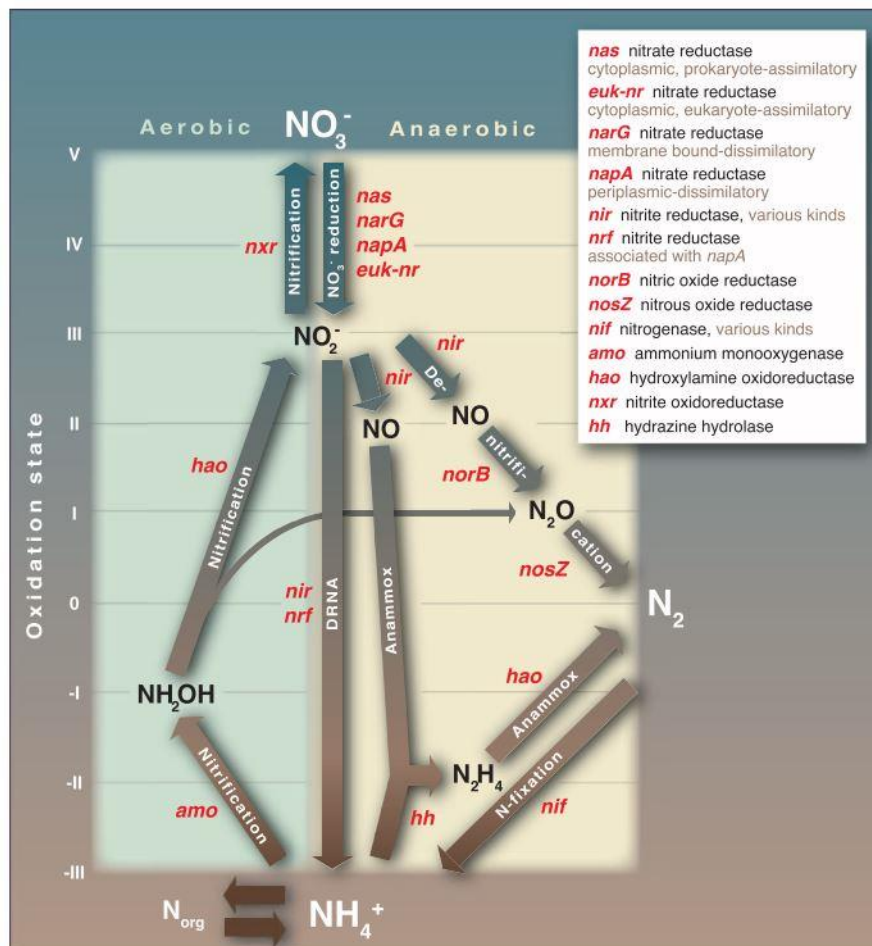


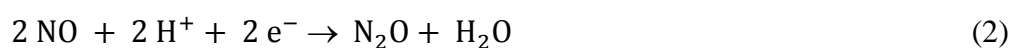
Figure 4. Co-existing microbial N transformation pathway and the relevant microbial genes (Canfield et al., 2010).

2.4.1 Denitrification

Denitrification is the reduction of NO_3^- to N_2 through a sequential process as shown in equation 1 (Zumft, 1997; Lam and Kuypers, 2011). During the process, reduction of NO_3^- to NO_2^- is mediated by *narG* and *napA* genes encoding nitrate reductases. The NO_2^- is then

Chapter 2

reduced to nitric oxide (NO) by nitrite reductases encoded by *nirS* or *nirK* genes (Zumft, 1997; Dong et al., 2009). Thereafter, the nitric oxide reductase catalyses the reduction of NO to N₂O by combining two molecules of NO as shown in equation 2, which ultimately gets reduced to form diatomic N₂ or escapes to the atmosphere (Zumft, 1997). The *nosZ* gene encodes the nitrous oxide reductase which catalyses the reduction of N₂O to N₂ (Kraft et al., 2011). The bacteria and archaea involved in denitrification are almost exclusively facultative and include over 40 bacterial and archaeal genera (Zumft, 1997; Lam and Kuypers, 2011). *Pseudomonas spp.*, *Paracoccus spp.*, *Escherichia coli*, and *Rhodobacter spp.* are among the important bacteria involved in denitrification (Zumft, 1997).



N₂ is the major end product of the denitrification process in rice paddies, whereas N₂O production constitutes only a minor (almost two orders of magnitude lower than the N₂ production) proportion (Arth et al., 1998; Aulakh et al., 2001). N₂O is mainly produced during the drainage of rice paddies (Pandey et al., 2014). Although N₂O production from rice paddies is significant from an environmental viewpoint, it only has a minor contribution towards the N loss (Shang et al., 2011). Emission of N₂O from continuously flooded rice paddies is mostly under the detection limit (Zou et al., 2005; Pandey et al., 2014; Xiong et al., 2015; Adviento-Borbe and Linquist, 2016), but N₂ production is high (Lindau et al., 1990). More than 700 g N ha⁻¹ day⁻¹ was denitrified to N₂, whereas only 5 g N₂O-N ha⁻¹ day⁻¹ was produced from rice paddies when applied with 80 kg urea-N ha⁻¹ (Mosier et al., 1989; Lindau et al., 1990). Pandey et al. (2014) observed an emission of only 0.31 kg N₂O ha⁻¹ during a whole rice growing season from rice paddies fertilised with 100 kg urea-N ha⁻¹. Therefore, N₂ production from paddy soils represents much of the denitrification N loss. However, in situ N₂ measurement poses a significant challenge due to the high background N₂ concentration.

Chapter 2

The earth's atmosphere is comprised of ~78% of N₂, and therefore, it is difficult to detect small changes in the N₂ fluxes from soils. N₂ in the atmosphere is composed of ¹⁴N¹⁴N, ¹⁴N¹⁵N and ¹⁵N¹⁵N, where ¹⁴N¹⁵N and ¹⁵N¹⁵N are 0.7299 and 0.001 % of the total N₂, respectively (Nielsen, 1992). Due to the very low background concentration of ¹⁵N-N₂, measurement of any excess ¹⁵N-N₂ production after the application of a highly enriched ¹⁵NO₃ in soil under laboratory incubation can be used to determine the denitrification rate (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002; Risgaard-Petersen et al., 2003). The ratio of different isotopic N₂ molecules can be determined using Gas Chromatograph coupled with Isotope Ratio Mass Spectrometer (GC-IRMS) (Robertson et al., 2016).

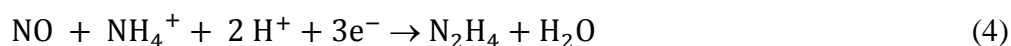
Denitrification is the major microbial N transformation pathway mediating N loss from paddy soils (Zhou et al., 2009; Yan et al., 2011). Denitrification accounts for the loss of around 36% of the applied fertilizer-N in rice paddies (Aulakh et al., 2001; Ju et al., 2009). Both short-term and long-term N fertilization in rice paddies increases denitrification N loss (Chen et al., 2012; Nie et al., 2015). Nitrogen fertilization enhances nitrification and the coupled nitrification-denitrification process contributes to a significant N loss from flooded agroecosystems (Arth and Frenzel, 2000; Penton et al., 2013). Anaerobic conditions in the soil and the availability of OC and NO₃⁻ are the prerequisites for denitrification (Weier et al., 1993; Swerts et al., 1996). Denitrification is inhibited by the presence of O₂ (Aulakh et al., 2001). Readily available OC in the paddy soils can accelerate the development of the anaerobic conditions as O₂ is rapidly consumed during the respiration of OC (Swerts et al., 1996). Furthermore, the OC also works as an electron donor which is required by denitrifies for NO₃⁻ reduction (Weier et al., 1993). Substantial research has focused on denitrification (Arth et al., 1998; Arth and Frenzel, 2000; Nicolaisen et al., 2004) and related molecular mechanism in rice paddies (Yoshida et al., 2009; Ishii et al., 2011; Yoshida et al., 2012). The rate of denitrification varies within the microsites in rice paddies (Nie et al., 2015). There is a

Chapter 2

lower denitrification activity in the rhizosphere compared to bulk soil most probably due to the presence of O₂ in the rhizosphere that inhibits denitrification (Nie et al., 2015). Until recently, the denitrification process was thought to be the sole N₂ production process from soils. However, the detection of significant N₂ production by the anammox process from anaerobic sea sediments has challenged this (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002).

2.4.2 Anaerobic ammonium oxidation

Anammox is the term used for the process of anaerobic ammonium oxidation with NO₃⁻/NO₂⁻ (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002). The process prevails in anoxic conditions where strictly anaerobic bacteria oxidize NH₄⁺, with NO₃⁻ / NO₂⁻ as the electron acceptor and N₂ as the final product (Schmid et al., 2005). The process is found to proceed through hydrazine (N₂H₂) and can be illustrated with the following stoichiometry (equation 3-5, equation 6 shows the overall stoichiometry) (Dalsgaard et al., 2003; Risgaard-Petersen et al., 2003; Kartal et al., 2011)



Anammox yields nearly equal free energy as denitrification (Lam and Kuypers, 2011), and therefore, anammox can be as important as denitrification in anaerobic ecosystems. Unlike denitrification where two NO molecules are reduced to produce N₂, anammox uses one molecule each of NH₄⁺ and NO₃⁻ to produce N₂. This difference in stoichiometry of N₂ production between the pathways can be used to distinguish the two processes. Anammox can be detected by applying ¹⁵NH₄⁺ in soils under anoxic conditions where the labelled ¹⁵NH₄⁺ reacts with the unlabelled NO₃⁻ to produce ²⁹N₂ (Schmid et al., 2005). But for

Chapter 2

simultaneous measurement of denitrification and anammox, first the soil should be anaerobically pre-incubated to deplete soil $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$ and then $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ (>98 ^{15}N atom%) tracer can be added to the incubated soil to trace the $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ production (Long et al., 2013). This anaerobic pre-incubation process does not resemble the in-situ conditions in most agricultural ecosystems. However, this method is suitable for paddy soils due to the in-situ anaerobic conditions. After $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ addition, it combines with NH_4^+ in the soil during the anammox process to produce $^{29}\text{N}_2$ (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002). Denitrification in the same soil will result in the production of $^{30}\text{N}_2$ (the $^{14}\text{NO}_3^-$ is depleted prior to $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ addition, so denitrification has to rely only on $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ as a substrate) (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002). Anammox is currently believed to be mediated only by the members of order *Brocadiales* related to *Planctomycetes* (Francis et al., 2007; Harhangi et al., 2012). Studies have identified five *Candidatus* genera so far involved in anammox activity in different ecosystems (Harhangi et al., 2012). The *hzs* gene, in anammox bacteria, encodes the subunit of hydrazine synthase, which catalyses the hydrazine (N_2H_4) synthesis from NH_4^+ and NO_2^- and the N_2H_4 is ultimately oxidized to N_2 (Kartal et al., 2011; Wang et al., 2012). Detection of the *hzs* gene, therefore, can be used as a phylogenetic marker for the presence of anammox bacteria (Kartal et al., 2011; Harhangi et al., 2012).

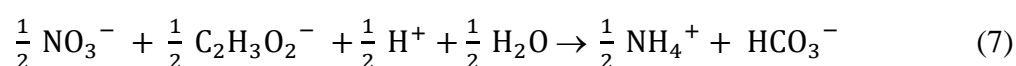
Direct evidence of anammox was first reported by Mulder et al. (1995) in a wastewater treatment plant, and the study of the process came to light after the detection of the process in sea sediments by Thamdrup and Dalsgaard (2002). The importance of the process for agricultural ecosystems was only reported in 2011 (Zhu et al., 2011). Because, both NH_4^+ and NO_3^- (Li et al., 2007), and strong anoxic conditions with very low O_2 concentration (Revsbech et al., 1999) exist in rice paddies, they can be a hotspot for the anammox process. There has been scant research on the anammox process in paddy soils and those studies that have been done have indicated 4-41% of the total N_2 production occurs through this process

Chapter 2

(Zhu et al., 2011; Nie et al., 2015; Yang et al., 2015). Rice paddies comprise of complex sets of oxic and anoxic microsites with varying levels of OC (Ge et al., 2012), NH_4^+ concentrations and rates of NO_3^- production (Li et al., 2008), which might lead to differences in anammox activity between the microsites (Nie et al., 2015). However, there is a lack of knowledge on how paddy soils with varying levels of OC and long-term N fertilization regimes influence anammox rate and the related microbial abundance in rice paddies. The investigation of anammox in rice paddies so far has concentrated on whether anammox is a significant process in rice paddies (Zhu et al., 2011; Yang et al., 2015), but no study has investigated the effect of soil OC and long-term N fertilization regimes on the process rate and related microbial abundance.

2.4.3 Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium

Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), also known as respiratory nitrite-ammonification, is the process through which highly mobile $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$ is reduced to NH_4^+ (Lam and Kuypers, 2011). DNRA competes with denitrification and anammox for loss-prone NO_3^- and reduces it to NH_4^+ , utilizing OC as an electron source (Kraft et al., 2014). Because there is an electrostatic interaction between NH_4^+ and the soil matrix, DNRA can be an important process for retaining soil N (Huygens et al., 2008; Welsh et al., 2014). DNRA can be explained by the following stoichiometry (equation 7) (Lam and Kuypers, 2011; Fernandes et al., 2012):



Many common soil bacteria, including *Anaeromyxobacter dehalogenans* and *Desulfitobacterium spp.* have been found to be capable of reducing NO_3^- to NH_4^+ (Welsh et al., 2014). Reduction of NO_3^- to NO_2^- is catalysed by NAR and NAP enzymes encoded by *narG* and *napA* genes (Dong et al., 2009). These genes are related to both DNRA and

Chapter 2

denitrifying bacteria. But some bacteria unrelated to DNRA or denitrification can also possess these genes and therefore the reduction of NO_3^- to NO_2^- may also be an independent process and not related to any of the downstream processes (DNRA or denitrification) (Welsh et al., 2014). The NO_2^- reduction is catalysed by the cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase encoded by the *nrfA* genes in DNRA bacteria to produce NH_4^+ (Simon, 2002; Dong et al., 2009; Welsh et al., 2014). Therefore, cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase is the analogous target to study the microorganisms associated with DNRA (Welsh et al., 2014). The *nrfA* gene abundance has been extensively studied in aquatic systems (estuaries and ocean sediments) (Dong et al., 2009; Song et al., 2014; Welsh et al., 2014) but there is a lack of study looking at the *nrfA* gene abundance in agricultural systems, including rice paddies.

Denitrification is less efficient mechanism to conserve the energy produced during enzymatic reactions compared to DNRA (Table 3) and the bacterial growth yield per molecule of NO_3^- reduced in ammonifiers is higher than that in denitrifiers (Strohm et al., 2007; Lam and Kuypers, 2011). Therefore, DNRA can have more significance than denitrification in NO_3^- limiting conditions (Lam and Kuypers, 2011).

Table 3. Standard Gibbs free energy (ΔG°) calculated for denitrification and DNRA pathways using acetate as the electron donor (Lam and Kuypers, 2011).

Pathway	Stoichiometry	ΔG° (kJ per reaction)
Denitrification	$\frac{4}{5} \text{NO}_3^- + \frac{1}{2} \text{C}_2\text{H}_3\text{O}_2^- + \frac{3}{10} \text{H}^+ \rightarrow \frac{2}{5} \text{N}_2 + \text{HCO}_3^- + \frac{2}{5} \text{H}_2\text{O}$	-398
DNRA	$\frac{1}{2} \text{NO}_3^- + \frac{1}{2} \text{C}_2\text{H}_3\text{O}_2^- + \frac{1}{2} \text{H}^+ + \frac{1}{2} \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \frac{1}{2} \text{NH}_4^+ + \text{HCO}_3^-$	-257

A significant amount of NO_3^- conversion to NH_4^+ through DNRA has been reported in a wide range of ecosystems, including estuary sediments (Dong et al., 2011), forest soils (Silver et al., 2001; Huygens et al., 2008) and agricultural soils (Zhang et al., 2015; Putz et al., 2018). Unlike denitrification, DNRA has shown less sensitivity to O_2 concentration

Chapter 2

(Roberts et al., 2014; Yang et al., 2017). The soil OC and NO_3^- concentration is thought to be the important factor determining the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification (Tiedje, 1988). The OC concentration and NO_3^- production varies between the rhizosphere and bulk soil in rice paddies (Wu et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2017), and therefore, the rate of DNRA can vary between these environments. But Fe (II) and sulfide, which are mainly concentrated in bulk soil (Begg et al., 1994; Lin et al., 2010), can also act as an electron donor for the DNRA process and this can affect the DNRA rate in the rhizosphere and bulk soil. However, there is a lack of studies looking at DNRA rates in the rhizosphere and bulk soils in rice paddies.

Contradictory results have been reported on the effects of OC and NO_3^- on the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification (Yang et al., 2017; Friedl et al., 2018; Putz et al., 2018). Studies have suggested that it is the OC: NO_3^- ratio that affects the NO_3^- partitioning rather than the OC or NO_3^- concentration alone (Kraft et al., 2014; Putz et al., 2018). Denitrification requires six electrons as opposed to eight electrons for DNRA for a complete reduction of a NO_3^- molecule (Kraft et al., 2014). Therefore, denitrification should have a competitive advantage over DNRA in OC limited condition (Van den Berg et al., 2016). On the other hand, bacteria achieve higher growth yields during DNRA compared to denitrification, which implies that DNRA dominates over denitrification when NO_3^- is limiting (Van Den Berg et al., 2015). So in theory, a higher OC: NO_3^- ratio should support more NO_3^- partitioning to DNRA than to denitrification. Recent chemostat experiments using pure bacterial culture have supported this theory (Kraft et al., 2014; Van Den Berg et al., 2015; Yoon et al., 2015). Because un-fertilized rice paddies are low in NO_3^- concentrations, DNRA can have a competitive advantage over denitrification. However, little is known about this in rice paddies and contradictory reports of the relationship between the OC: NO_3^- ratio and DNRA have been documented in other soil ecosystems (Table 4).

Chapter 2

Table 4. Summary of the relationships between the soil C:NO₃⁻ ratio and DNRA and denitrification from literature

Soil sampling sites	^a C:NO ₃ ⁻ vs DNRA (R ²)	C:NO ₃ ⁻ vs Denitrification (R ²)	Reference
Subtropical pasture	^b none	none	Friedl et al. (2018)
Temperate arable soils	0.95	(-)0.85	Putz et al. (2018)
Forest and grassland	none	^c NA	Yang et al. (2017)
Pine plantation	(-)0.57	NA	Minick et al. (2016)
Temperate arable soils	0.42	NA	Schmidt et al. (2011)
Tidal sediment	0.84	(-)0.88	Porubsky et al. (2009)
Lowland forest	none	NA	Sotta et al. (2008)
Plantation and forest	0.44	NA	Silver et al. (2005)

^aC:NO₃⁻: C in the C:NO₃⁻ ratio was either total C or SOC or labile C or dissolved organic C depending on the cited literature.

^bnone: no significant relationship.

^cNA: Denitrification rate was not determined in the study

(-): Refers to a negative relationship

Long-term N fertilization has shown increased soil NO₃⁻ concentration in paddy soil (Wang et al., 2016), a reduction in the labile OC fraction (Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016), and ultimately a reduction in the soil OC:NO₃⁻ ratio (Chen et al., 2010; Sun et al., 2015). Such soil conditions may favor denitrification over DNRA. Long-term high N fertilization has been found to increase denitrification rates and the abundance of *narG*, *nirK* and *nosZ* genes in rice paddies (Chen et al., 2012). This implies that the long-term high N fertilization may promote NO₃⁻ partitioning to denitrification. However, little information is available on this. Particularly, there are no studies looking into the effects of long-term N fertilization on DNRA activity and the related *nrfA* gene abundance, while the results from short-term N fertilization experiments on DNRA activity in various soil ecosystems are contradictory (Schmidt et al., 2011; Baldos et al., 2015; Minick et al., 2016).

Chapter 2

Despite the importance of the DNRA in soil N retention, limited research has been conducted on the process in paddy soils (Yin et al., 2002; Zhang et al., 2015). Using a N transformation model, Zhang et al. (2015) estimated that the DNRA rate can be up to 1.09 mg N kg⁻¹ soil day⁻¹ in some paddy soils, which indicates DNRA can be an important mechanism for soil N retention in rice paddies. There is a lack of knowledge on the effect of different levels of soil OC, N input and SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio and the rhizosphere and bulk soils, on the activity and abundance of bacteria involved in the DNRA process in rice paddies. Therefore, there is a need to further investigate this to understand the soil environmental factors affecting the NO₃⁻ partitioning between DNRA and denitrification. The rate of DNRA can be measured by applying ¹⁵NO₃⁻ to the anaerobically incubated paddy soil and quantifying ¹⁵NH₄⁺ formation (Silver et al., 2001; Dong et al., 2009). Unlabelled NH₄⁺ can be applied together with ¹⁵NO₃⁻ to inhibit ¹⁵NO₃⁻ immobilization by soil microbes (Bengtson and Bengtsson, 2005) so that the ¹⁵NH₄⁺ formation can be attributed to DNRA.

2.4.4 Diazotrophic N₂ fixation

Diazotrophic N₂ fixation is known to contribute a significant amount of N to rice paddies (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004; Bei et al., 2013). Diazotrophs constitute a wide range of organisms capable of fixing atmospheric N₂ (Unkovich et al., 2008). Diazotrophic diversity has been widely studied in rice paddies and the molecular mechanism has been well established (Ueda et al., 1995; Xie et al., 2006; Mårtensson et al., 2009). The *nifH* gene in the N₂ fixing bacteria encodes the protein subunit of nitrogenase, which catalyse the N₂ fixation. So, the *nifH* gene is used as a biomarker to study the presence and diversity of N₂ fixers (Ueda et al., 1995). The simultaneous presence of both oxic and anoxic microsites, the different light status on the surface layer of flooded soil compared to soil underneath, and the difference in substrate availability in different

Chapter 2

microsites in paddy soils favours diverse free-living aerobic, facultative and anaerobic N₂ fixing bacteria (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Ladha and Reddy, 2003).

There is a wide variation in the estimates of N₂ fixation in rice paddies which depends on the soil conditions and fertilization practice (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004). The N₂ gas is formed with a strong triple bond between two N atoms and it requires considerable energy to be reduced to NH₄⁺ (Santruckova et al., 2010). Labile OC provides energy to heterotrophic diazotrophs and enhances N₂ fixation (Choudhury and Kennedy 2004, Kanungo et al 1997). Presence of rice plants can have a stimulus effect on N₂ fixation due to the secretion of labile OC through root exudates (Bürmann et al., 2005; Knauth et al., 2005). Application of low level of fertilizer-N (20 kg N ha⁻¹) in paddy soils was found to enhance N₂ fixation but a higher dose of fertilizer-N (60 kg N ha⁻¹) significantly reduced it (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Van Nieuwenhove et al., 2001). High level of mineral N in soil can inhibit the nitrogenase enzyme (Mills et al., 2004). Using ¹⁵N₂ labelling technique, Bei et al. (2013) reported around 45 kg N ha⁻¹ of N₂ fixation in rice paddies without N application.

Cyanobacteria, also known as blue-green algae, are aquatic photosynthetic bacteria growing in colonies and are capable of fixing N₂ in rice paddies (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Valiente et al., 1997). There is a wide variation in the estimates of N contribution by *Cyanobacteria* to paddy soils, ranging from 8 to 50 kg N ha⁻¹. A reduction of more than 50% in N₂ fixation by *Cyanobacteria* has been reported when the paddy soils were broadcast with urea (Roger and Ladha, 1992). N₂ fixing heterotrophic bacteria, *Azotobacter* and *Azospirillum*, confined to oxic zones in rice paddies, especially in the rhizosphere of rice (Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004; Kennedy et al., 2004), are estimated to fix more than 15 kg N ha⁻¹ (Ladha and Reddy, 2000; Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004). These bacteria are sometimes associated with rice roots but are not in a symbiotic relationship (Choudhury and

Chapter 2

Kennedy, 2004). *Clostridium spp* is an anaerobic N₂ fixing heterotrophic bacterium and is active in anoxic microsites in rice paddies and is considered to be a major N₂ fixing free-living bacterium in paddy soils (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Kawasaki et al., 1998; Sabra et al., 2000; Ladha and Reddy, 2003; Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004).

Heterotrophic microorganisms need labile OC as a source of energy to fix N₂ (Bürmann et al., 2005). Aerobic heterotrophs, such as *Azotobacter*, can fix a higher amount of N₂ in the rhizosphere where there is higher labile OC than in the bulk soil (Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004). Anaerobic heterotrophs such as *Clostridium* are confined to anaerobic sites and their capacity to fix N₂ also depends on the supply of labile OC (Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004). *Clostridium* is estimated to fix 5-10 mg N g⁻¹ C consumed, so the supply of an external source of C can enhance N₂ fixation in paddy soils (Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004; Kennedy et al., 2004). There are some other associative and non-associative N₂ fixers in rice paddies, such as *Herbaspirillum and Burkholderia*, but it is almost impossible to estimate N₂ fixation by individual bacteria in paddy soils (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Choudhury and Kennedy, 2004; Unkovich et al., 2008). Therefore, estimation of total N₂ fixation by aerobic, anaerobic and facultative diazotrophs is the common research approach. Among several techniques used to estimate N₂ fixation in soil ecosystems, ¹⁵N₂ uptake and the acetylene (C₂H₂) reduction assay (ARA) techniques (discussed below) are the most widely used techniques to estimate N₂ fixation in paddy soils (Unkovich and Baldock, 2008).

2.5 Calculation of DNRA, denitrification, anammox and N₂ fixation rates

Application of the ¹⁵N isotope pairing technique to estimate the rates of DNRA, denitrification and anammox has been widely used in recent research (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002; Dong et al., 2009; Zhu et al., 2011). In this technique, soil is anaerobically incubated in airtight vials to deplete indigenous NO₃⁻ in the soil. Thereafter, ¹⁵NO₃ (>98 ¹⁵N

Chapter 2

atom%) is applied, with or without unlabelled NH_4^+ and $^{15}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$ ($^{14}\text{N}^{15}\text{N}$ and $^{15}\text{N}^{15}\text{N}$) production with time is determined using GC-IRMS. The rates are then calculated using the following equations 8-17 (Thamdrup and Dalsgaard, 2002; Dong et al., 2009):

$$A_{28} = A_{\text{total}} \times (1 - F_{\text{N}}) \quad (8)$$

$$A_{29} = A_{\text{total}} \times F_{\text{N}} \quad (9)$$

where, A_{28} and A_{29} are $^{28}\text{N}_2$ and $^{29}\text{N}_2$ produced by anammox, $A_{\text{total}} = A_{28} + A_{29}$, F_{N} is the proportion of ^{15}N in the NO_3^- pool (typically > 98%) after the addition of $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ in anaerobically incubated vials. Similarly, the denitrification process in the same vials can produce $^{28}\text{N}_2$, $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ as follow:

$$D_{28} = D_{\text{total}} \times (1 - F_{\text{N}})^2 \quad (10)$$

$$D_{29} = D_{\text{total}} \times 2 \times (1 - F_{\text{N}}) \times F_{\text{N}} \quad (11)$$

$$D_{30} = D_{\text{total}} \times F_{\text{N}}^2 \quad (12)$$

$$D_{\text{total}} = \frac{P_{30}}{F_{\text{N}}^2} \quad (13)$$

where, D represents N_2 production by denitrification, P_{30} represents the total measured production of $^{30}\text{N}_2$. As all the $^{30}\text{N}_2$ produced is assumed to be due to denitrification, $D_{30} = P_{30}$.

Thus, combining the previous equations gives:

$$D_{29} = P_{30} \times 2 \times (1 - F_{\text{N}}) \times F_{\text{N}}^{-1} \quad (14)$$

$$A_{29} = P_{29} - D_{29} = P_{29} - P_{30} \times 2 \times (1 - F_{\text{N}}) \times F_{\text{N}}^{-1} \quad (15)$$

$$A_{28} = A_{29} \times F_{\text{N}}^{-1} \times (1 - F_{\text{N}}) \quad (16)$$

$$A_{\text{total}} = F_{\text{N}}^{-1} \times [P_{29} + 2 \times (1 - F_{\text{N}}^{-1}) \times P_{30}] \quad (17)$$

Possible end-products after the transformation of applied $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ in anaerobic soils are presented in Figure 5.

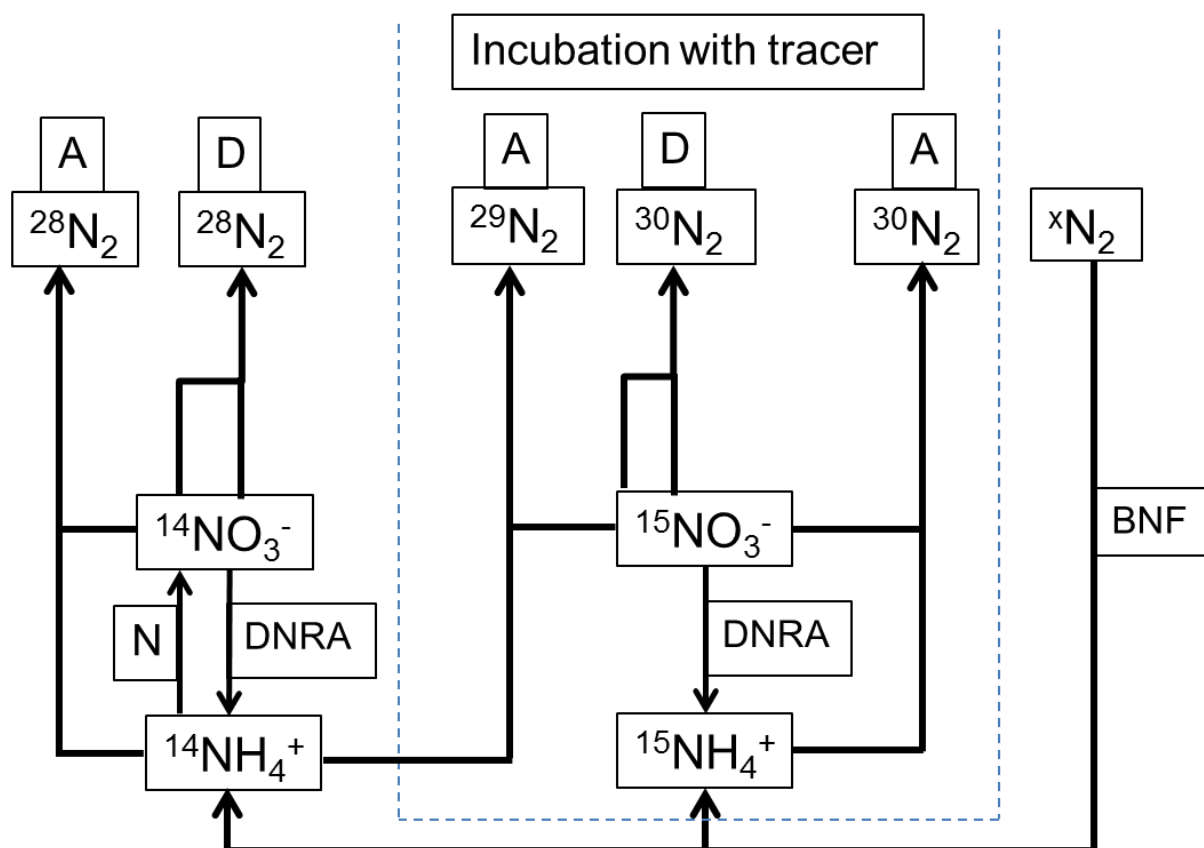


Figure 5. Illustration of biological N_2 fixation (BNF), dissimilatory NO_3^- reduction to NH_4^+ (DNRA), denitrification (D), anammox (A) and nitrification (N) processes. The section within the dotted line represents the anaerobic transformation of an added $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ tracer in soils after depleting indigenous soil $^{14}\text{NO}_3^-$.

Previous studies conducted to determine denitrification and anammox in rice paddies (Zhu et al., 2011; Nie et al., 2015; Yang et al., 2015) used the calculation procedure described above and did not take into account of the possible influence of DNRA in the estimation of the denitrification or anammox (Figure 5). The calculation procedure of denitrification and anammox (equation 8-17) using the conventional isotope pairing technique considers all the $^{30}\text{N}_2$ produced to be due to denitrification. But the existence of DNRA can produce $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ in the same incubation vial which can then combine with the added $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ to produce $^{30}\text{N}_2$ during the anammox process (Figure 5). This $^{30}\text{N}_2$ can be disguised as being produced by denitrification and the rates of anammox can be underestimated, while denitrification rates

Chapter 2

can be overestimated. Further, the $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ (produced by DNRA) utilized by the anammox process can result in underestimation of the DNRA rate. Therefore, this methodological error should be addressed to achieve a precise estimation of each of the processes. The effect of DNRA (including N_2 fixation) can be addressed using the equations 18-21 (Song et al., 2013).

$$A_{30} = A_{\text{total}} \times F_N \times F_A \quad (18)$$

where, A_{30} is the production of $^{30}\text{N}_2$ and F_A is the fraction of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ in the NH_4^+ pool and can be measured by the determination of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ concentration and total NH_4^+ at each time point.

Combining the previous equations A_{30} and denitrification can be calculated as:

$$A_{30} = \frac{F_A \times [P_{29} \times F_N - 2 \times (1 - F_N) \times P_{30}]}{F_N \times (1 - F_A) - F_A \times (1 - F_N)} \quad (19)$$

$$D_{\text{total}} = \frac{[P_{30} - A_{30}]}{F_N^2} \quad (20)$$

Following this DNRA will be further calculated as:

$$\text{DNRA} = \frac{P_{^{15}\text{NH}_4^+} + A_{30}}{F_N} \quad (21)$$

where, $P_{^{15}\text{NH}_4^+}$ is the $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ production with time.

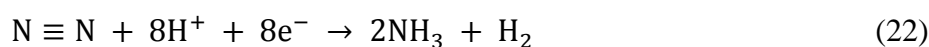
If the soil has a significant potential for N_2 fixation then the N_2 produced by either denitrification or anammox can be fixed back to NH_4^+ . This will again affect the F_A . But this issue is already addressed when we determine the F_A based on the concentration of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ in the NH_4^+ pool. Therefore, simultaneous determination of the processes will address the methodological error during the calculation of the process rates.

Among the various techniques used to estimate N_2 fixation, $^{15}\text{N}_2$ uptake and the acetylene (C_2H_2) reduction assay (ARA), have been most commonly used in rice paddies, but wide discrepancies exist between the techniques (Roger and Ladha, 1992). The $^{15}\text{N}_2$ uptake technique can directly quantify N_2 fixation in soils but there are several problems associated with this technique (Unkovich and Baldock, 2008). Firstly, $^{15}\text{N}_2$ is expensive and secondly, it

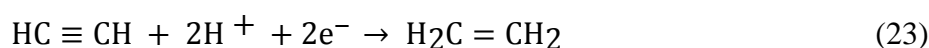
Chapter 2

requires careful enclosure in the experimental setup to avoid dilution with the external high background atmospheric N₂ (Chalk et al., 2017). On the other hand, the ARA technique is widely used to estimate potential N₂ fixation in rice paddies (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Unkovich et al., 2008). However, the ARA technique does not directly quantify the N₂ fixation as done by the ¹⁵N₂ uptake technique. But the ARA technique, where C₂H₄ production after the reduction of C₂H₂ is taken as a proxy to N₂ fixation, is sensitive to nitrogenase activity and easy and cheap to use (Mulholland et al., 2006; Unkovich et al., 2008).

Apart from being cheap and easy to handle, there is a major issue associated with the ARA which is the variation in the conversion factor of C₂H₄ produced to N₂ fixed (Seitzinger and Garber, 1987). The nitrogenase enzyme in N₂ fixers catalyses the conversion of N₂ to NH₃ as in the following reaction (equation 22) (Unkovich et al., 2008):



The nitrogenase enzyme can also convert C₂H₂ gas to C₂H₄ gas (equation 23) (Unkovich et al., 2008) which can be used to estimate potential N₂ fixation in soils.



While comparing the two reactions above (equation 22 and 23), each mole of C₂H₂ reduced consumes two electrons but eight electrons are used for N₂ reduction (six for N₂ reduction and two additional electrons for the reduction of the protons) (Unkovich et al., 2008). Thus, one mole of N₂ reduced by nitrogenase, theoretically, would be equal to four moles of C₂H₂ reduced and therefore a conversion ratio of 1:4 can be used while using C₂H₂ reduction to estimate N₂ fixation (Unkovich et al., 2008). But during the reduction of a mole of N₂, two electrons are used in the reduction of two protons (equation 22). Therefore, a conversion ratio of 1:3 is also widely accepted by theoretical and empirical evidence and commonly used as a

Chapter 2

conversion factor (Unkovich and Baldock, 2008; Keuter et al., 2014). But the actual conversion factor has been found to vary from 0.6 to 7.9 depending on the soil ecosystems (An et al., 2001; Unkovich et al., 2008; Barron et al., 2009; Keuter et al., 2014).

This issue can be dealt with by calibrating the conversion factor against $^{15}\text{N}_2$ fixation for the ecosystem where the ARA technique is to be used (Anderson et al., 2004; Keuter et al., 2014). For calibration, only two timepoints (0 h and X h) sampling for $^{15}\text{N}_2$ uptake can be used so that only a small volume of the ^{15}N enriched N_2 gas is required (Anderson et al., 2004; Keuter et al., 2014). Thus, the $^{15}\text{N}_2$ uptake by soils can be compared with parallel incubation of the soils with C_2H_2 and thereafter a conversion factor can be estimated (Anderson et al., 2004; Barron et al., 2009; Keuter et al., 2014). The C_2H_2 reduction experiment can be conducted with as many timepoints as practical and calibrated with the conversion factor obtained from the parallel incubation experiment (Barron et al., 2009), thus allowing soil specific C_2H_2 reduction to N_2 fixation conversion factors.

2.6 Key knowledge gaps

The N transformation pathways discussed above co-exist in rice paddies and contribute to the loss or retention of N in paddy soils. These processes are interlinked by their substrates use and the enzymes involved (Canfield et al., 2010). Therefore, estimating these pathways in isolation can over or underestimate the N turnover which can lead to a misinterpretation of the actual rates. However, there are no studies investigating all these processes together in agricultural ecosystems, including rice paddies. Apart from this, the following research problems were identified:

- 1) There are no studies that have investigated how short-term and long-term N fertilization regimes affect the balance between microbial N conservation (N_2 fixation and DNRA) and loss (denitrification and anammox) in rice paddies.

Chapter 2

- 2) The effect of the rhizosphere and bulk paddy soils on DNRA and the associated (*nrf*) gene abundances has never been studied.
- 3) The effect of soil OC and NO_3^- concentration on the NO_3^- partitioning between the DNRA and denitrification in rice paddies is unknown.

Chapter 2

References:

- Adachi-Pagano, M., Forano, C., Besse, J.P., 2003. Synthesis of Al-rich hydroxalite-like compounds by using the urea hydrolysis reaction-control of size and morphology. *Journal of Materials Chemistry* 13, 1988-1993.
- Adviento-Borbe, M.A.A., Linquist, B., 2016. Assessing fertilizer N placement on CH₄ and N₂O emissions in irrigated rice systems. *Geoderma* 266, 40-45.
- An, S.M., Gardner, W.S., Kana, T., 2001. Simultaneous measurement of denitrification and nitrogen fixation using isotope pairing with membrane inlet mass spectrometry analysis. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 67, 1171-1178.
- Anderson, M.D., Ruess, R.W., Uliassi, D.D., Mitchell, J.S., 2004. Estimating N₂ fixation in two species of *Alnus* in interior Alaska using acetylene reduction and ¹⁵N₂ uptake. *Ecoscience* 11, 102-112.
- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., 2000. Nitrification and denitrification in the rhizosphere of rice: the detection of processes by a new multi-channel electrode. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 31, 427-435.
- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., Conrad, R., 1998. Denitrification coupled to nitrification in the rhizosphere of rice. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 30, 509-515.
- Aulakh, M.S., Khera, T.S., Doran, J.W., Bronson, K.F., 2001. Denitrification, N₂O and CO₂ fluxes in rice-wheat cropping system as affected by crop residues, fertilizer N and legume green manure. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34, 375-389.
- Baldos, A.P., Corre, M.D., Veldkamp, E., 2015. Response of N cycling to nutrient inputs in forest soils across a 1000–3000 m elevation gradient in the Ecuadorian Andes. *Ecology* 96, 749-761.
- Barron, A.R., Wurzbarger, N., Bellenger, J.P., Wright, S.J., Kraepiel, A.M., Hedin, L.O., 2009. Molybdenum limitation of symbiotic nitrogen fixation in tropical forest soils. *Nature Geoscience* 2, 42-45.
- Begg, C., Kirk, G., Mackenzie, A., Neue, H.U., 1994. Root-induced iron oxidation and pH changes in the lowland rice rhizosphere. *New Phytologist* 128, 469-477.
- Bei, Q., Liu, G., Tang, H., Cadisch, G., Rasche, F., Xie, Z., 2013. Heterotrophic and phototrophic ¹⁵N₂ fixation and distribution of fixed ¹⁵N in a flooded rice–soil system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 59, 25-31.
- Bengtson, P., Bengtsson, G., 2005. Bacterial immobilization and remineralization of N at different growth rates and N concentrations. *Fems Microbiology Ecology* 54, 13-19.

Chapter 2

- Bi, L., Zhang, B., Liu, G., Li, Z., Liu, Y., Ye, C., Yu, X., Lai, T., Zhang, J., Yin, J., 2009. Long-term effects of organic amendments on the rice yields for double rice cropping systems in subtropical China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 129, 534-541.
- Bouman, B., Lampayan, R., Tuong, T., 2007. Water management in irrigated rice: coping with water scarcity. *Int. Rice Res. Inst.*
- Bürgmann, H., Meier, S., Bunge, M., Widmer, F., Zeyer, J., 2005. Effects of model root exudates on structure and activity of a soil diazotroph community. *Environmental Microbiology* 7, 1711-1724.
- Cai, Z., Shan, Y., Xu, H., 2007. Effects of nitrogen fertilization on CH₄ emissions from rice fields. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition* 53, 353-361.
- Canfield, D.E., Glazer, A.N., Falkowski, P.G., 2010. The evolution and future of Earth's nitrogen cycle. *Science* 330, 192-196.
- Cassman, K.G., Peng, S., Olk, D., Ladha, J., Reichardt, W., Dobermann, A., Singh, U., 1998. Opportunities for increased nitrogen-use efficiency from improved resource management in irrigated rice systems. *Field Crops Research* 56, 7-39.
- Chalk, P.M., He, J.-Z., Peoples, M.B., Chen, D., 2017. ¹⁵N₂ as a tracer of biological N₂ fixation: a 75-year retrospective. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 106, 36-50.
- Chen, Z., Hou, H., Zheng, Y., Qin, H., Zhu, Y., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2012. Influence of fertilisation regimes on a nosZ-containing denitrifying community in a rice paddy soil. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture* 92, 1064-1072.
- Chen, Z., Liu, J., Wu, M., Xie, X., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2012. Differentiated response of denitrifying communities to fertilization regime in paddy soil. *Microbial ecology* 63, 446-459.
- Chen, Z., Luo, X., Hu, R., Wu, M., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2010. Impact of long-term fertilization on the composition of denitrifier communities based on nitrite reductase analyses in a paddy soil. *Microbial ecology* 60, 850-861.
- Choudhury, A., Kennedy, I., 2004. Prospects and potentials for systems of biological nitrogen fixation in sustainable rice production. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 39, 219-227.
- Choudhury, A., Kennedy, I., 2005. Nitrogen fertilizer losses from rice soils and control of environmental pollution problems. *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis* 36, 1625-1639.
- Corre, M.D., Veldkamp, E., Arnold, J., Wright, S.J., 2010. Impact of elevated N input on soil N cycling and losses in old-growth lowland and montane forests in Panama. *Ecology* 91, 1715-1729.

Chapter 2

- Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., Torn, M.S., Burton, S.D., Firestone, M.K., 2011. Changes in microbial community characteristics and soil organic matter with nitrogen additions in two tropical forests. *Ecology* 92, 621-632.
- Dalsgaard, T., Canfield, D.E., Petersen, J., Thamdrup, B., Acuna-Gonzalez, J., 2003. N₂ production by the anammox reaction in the anoxic water column of Golfo Dulce, Costa Rica. *Nature* 422, 606-608.
- Dan, J.G., Kruger, M., Frenzel, P., Conrad, R., 2001. Effect of a late season urea fertilization on methane emission from a rice field in Italy. *Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment* 83, 191-199.
- Denning, G., Baroang, K., Sandar, T.M., 2013. Rice productivity improvement in Myanmar. background paper, 21.
- Dimitrov, S., Nedelcheva, D., Dimitrova, N., Mekenyan, O., 2010. Development of a biodegradation model for the prediction of metabolites in soil. *Science of the Total Environment* 408, 3811-3816.
- Dobermann, A., Fairhurst, T., 2000. Rice: nutrient disorders & nutrient management. *Int. Rice Res. Inst.*
- Dobermann, A., Witt, C., Abdulrachman, S., Gines, H., Nagarajan, R., Son, T., Tan, P., Wang, G., Chien, N., Thoa, V., 2003. Soil fertility and indigenous nutrient supply in irrigated rice domains of Asia. *Agronomy Journal* 95, 913-923.
- Dong, L.F., Smith, C.J., Papaspyrou, S., Stott, A., Osborn, A.M., Nedwell, D.B., 2009. Changes in benthic denitrification, nitrate ammonification, and anammox process rates and nitrate and nitrite reductase gene abundances along an estuarine nutrient gradient (the Colne Estuary, United Kingdom). *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 75, 3171-3179.
- Dong, L.F., Sobey, M.N., Smith, C.J., Rusmana, I., Phillips, W., Stott, A., Osborn, A.M., Nedwell, D.B., 2011. Dissimilatory reduction of nitrate to ammonium, not denitrification or anammox, dominates benthic nitrate reduction in tropical estuaries. *Limnology and Oceanography* 56, 279-291.
- Dou, X., He, P., Cheng, X., Zhou, W., 2016. Long-term fertilization alters chemically-separated soil organic carbon pools: Based on stable C isotope analyses. *Scientific Reports* 6, 19061.
- Dunn, B.W., Dunn, T.S., Beecher, H.G., 2014. Nitrogen timing and rate effects on growth and grain yield of delayed permanent-water rice in south-eastern Australia. *Crop & Pasture Science* 65, 878-887.
- FAO, 2018. FAOSTAT statistics database. , Accessed online on September 2018 ed. FAO, Rome. Accessed August 2018.

Chapter 2

- Fernandes, S.O., Bonin, P.C., Michotey, V.D., Garcia, N., LokaBharathi, P.A., 2012. Nitrogen-limited mangrove ecosystems conserve N through dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium. *Scientific Reports* 2.
- Francis, C.A., Beman, J.M., Kuypers, M.M., 2007. New processes and players in the nitrogen cycle: the microbial ecology of anaerobic and archaeal ammonia oxidation. *The ISME journal* 1, 19-27.
- Friedl, J., De Rosa, D., Rowlings, D.W., Grace, P.R., Müller, C., Scheer, C., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), not denitrification dominates nitrate reduction in subtropical pasture soils upon rewetting. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 125, 340-349.
- Ge, T., Yuan, H., Zhu, H., Wu, X., Nie, S., Liu, C., Tong, C., Wu, J., Brookes, P., 2012. Biological carbon assimilation and dynamics in a flooded rice - Soil system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 48, 39-46.
- Ghani, A., Dexter, M., Perrott, K., 2003. Hot-water extractable carbon in soils: a sensitive measurement for determining impacts of fertilisation, grazing and cultivation. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 35, 1231-1243.
- Hagblade, S., Boughton, D., 2013. A strategic agricultural sector and food security diagnostic for myanmar. Michigan State University, Department of Agricultural, Food, and Resource Economics.
- Hardison, A.K., Algar, C.K., Giblin, A.E., Rich, J.J., 2015. Influence of organic carbon and nitrate loading on partitioning between dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) and N₂ production. *Geochimica Et Cosmochimica Acta* 164, 146-160.
- Harhangi, H.R., Le Roy, M., van Alen, T., Hu, B.-l., Groen, J., Kartal, B., Tringe, S.G., Quan, Z.-X., Jetten, M.S., den Camp, H.J.O., 2012. Hydrazine synthase, a unique phylomarker with which to study the presence and biodiversity of anammox bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 78, 752-758.
- Heffer, P., 2013. Assessment of fertilizer use by crop at the global level. International Fertilizer Industry Association, Paris, www.fertilizer.org/ifa/Home-Page/LIBRARY/Publication-database.html/Assessment-of-Fertilizer-Use-by-Crop-at-the-Global-Level-2006-07-2007-08.html2.
- Hoque, M.M., Inubushi, K., Miura, S., Kobayashi, K., Kim, H.-Y., Okada, M., Yabashi, S., 2001. Biological dinitrogen fixation and soil microbial biomass carbon as influenced by free-air carbon dioxide enrichment (FACE) at three levels of nitrogen fertilization in a paddy field. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34, 453-459.
- Hossain, M., White, S., Elahi, S., Sultana, N., Choudhury, M., Alam, Q., Rother, J., Gaunt, J., 2005. The efficiency of nitrogen fertiliser for rice in Bangladeshi farmers' fields. *Field Crops Research* 93, 94-107.

Chapter 2

- Hütsch, B.W., Augustin, J., Merbach, W., 2002. Plant rhizodeposition—an important source for carbon turnover in soils. *Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science* 165, 397-407.
- Huygens, D., Boeckx, P., Templer, P., Paulino, L., Van Cleemput, O., Oyarzún, C., Müller, C., Godoy, R., 2008. Mechanisms for retention of bioavailable nitrogen in volcanic rainforest soils. *Nature Geoscience* 1, 543-548.
- Huygens, D., Rütting, T., Boeckx, P., Van Cleemput, O., Godoy, R., Müller, C., 2007. Soil nitrogen conservation mechanisms in a pristine south Chilean *Nothofagus* forest ecosystem. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 39, 2448-2458.
- IRRI, 2015. World rice statics database, Accessed online on December 2015 ed. International Rice research institute, Manila, Accessed June 2018.
- Ishii, S., Ohno, H., Tsuboi, M., Otsuka, S., Senoo, K., 2011. Identification and isolation of active N₂O reducers in rice paddy soil. *Isme Journal* 5, 1936-1945.
- Jin, Z.J., Li, L.Q., Liu, X.Y., Pan, G.X., Qaiser, H., Liu, Y.Z., 2014. Impact of long-term fertilization on community structure of ammonia oxidizing and denitrifying bacteria based on amoA and nirK genes in a rice paddy from Tai Lake Region, China. *Journal of Integrative Agriculture* 13, 2286-2298.
- Ju, X.-T., Xing, G.-X., Chen, X.-P., Zhang, S.-L., Zhang, L.-J., Liu, X.-J., Cui, Z.-L., Yin, B., Christie, P., Zhu, Z.-L., 2009. Reducing environmental risk by improving N management in intensive Chinese agricultural systems. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, pnas*. 0813417106.
- Kartal, B., Maalcke, W.J., de Almeida, N.M., Cirpus, I., Gloerich, J., Geerts, W., den Camp, H.J.O., Harhangi, H.R., Janssen-Megens, E.M., Francoijs, K.-J., 2011. Molecular mechanism of anaerobic ammonium oxidation. *Nature* 479, 127-130.
- Kawasaki, S., Nakagawa, T., Nishiyama, Y., Benno, Y., Uchimura, T., Komagata, K., Kozaki, M., Niimura, Y., 1998. Effect of oxygen on the growth of *Clostridium butyricum* (type species of the genus *Clostridium*), and the distribution of enzymes for oxygen and for active oxygen species in clostridia. *Journal of fermentation and bioengineering* 86, 368-372.
- Kennedy, I.R., Choudhury, A., Kecskes, M.L., 2004. Non-symbiotic bacterial diazotrophs in crop-farming systems: can their potential for plant growth promotion be better exploited? *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 36, 1229-1244.
- Keuter, A., Veldkamp, E., Corre, M.D., 2014. Asymbiotic biological nitrogen fixation in a temperate grassland as affected by management practices. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 70, 38-46.

Chapter 2

- Kimura, M., Murase, J., Lu, Y.H., 2004. Carbon cycling in rice field ecosystems in the context of input, decomposition and translocation of organic materials and the fates of their end products (CO₂ and CH₄). *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 36, 1399-1416.
- Kirk, G.J.D., 2003. Rice root properties for internal aeration and efficient nutrient acquisition in submerged soil. *New Phytologist* 159, 185-194.
- Knauth, S., Hurek, T., Brar, D., Reinhold-Hurek, B., 2005. Influence of different *Oryza* cultivars on expression of *nifH* gene pools in roots of rice. *Environmental Microbiology* 7, 1725-1733.
- Kögel-Knabner, I., Amelung, W., Cao, Z., Fiedler, S., Frenzel, P., Jahn, R., Kalbitz, K., Kölbl, A., Schloter, M., 2010. Biogeochemistry of paddy soils. *Geoderma* 157, 1-14.
- Kraft, B., Strous, M., Tegetmeyer, H.E., 2011. Microbial nitrate respiration - genes, enzymes and environmental distribution. *Journal of Biotechnology* 155, 104-117.
- Kraft, B., Tegetmeyer, H.E., Sharma, R., Klotz, M.G., Ferdelman, T.G., Hettich, R.L., Geelhoed, J.S., Strous, M., 2014. The environmental controls that govern the end product of bacterial nitrate respiration. *Science* 345, 676-679.
- Ladha, J., Reddy, P., 2003. Nitrogen fixation in rice systems: state of knowledge and future prospects. *Plant and Soil* 252, 151-167.
- Ladha, J.K., Reddy, P.M., 2000. The quest for nitrogen fixation in rice. *Int. Rice Res. Inst.*
- Lam, P., Kuypers, M.M.M., 2011. Microbial nitrogen cycling processes in oxygen minimum zones. *Annual Review of Marine Science*, Vol 3 3, 317-345.
- Li, Y.L., Fan, X.R., Shen, Q.R., 2008. The relationship between rhizosphere nitrification and nitrogen-use efficiency in rice plants. *Plant Cell and Environment* 31, 73-85.
- Li, Y.L., Zhang, Y.L., Hu, J., Shen, Q.R., 2007. Contribution of nitrification happened in rhizospheric soil growing with different rice cultivars to N nutrition. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 43, 417-425.
- Liesack, W., Schnell, S., Revsbech, N.P., 2000. Microbiology of flooded rice paddies. *Fems Microbiology Reviews* 24, 625-645.
- Lin, H., Shi, J., Wu, B., Yang, J., Chen, Y., Zhao, Y., Hu, T., 2010. Speciation and biochemical transformations of sulfur and copper in rice rhizosphere and bulk soil—XANES evidence of sulfur and copper associations. *Journal of Soils and Sediments* 10, 907-914.
- Lindau, C.W., Patrick, W.H., Delaune, R.D., Reddy, K.R., 1990. Rate of accumulation and emission of N₂, N₂O and CH₄ from a flooded rice soil. *Plant and Soil* 129, 269-276.

Chapter 2

- Long, A., Heitman, J., Tobias, C., Philips, R., Song, B., 2013. Co-occurring anammox, denitrification, and codenitrification in agricultural soils. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 79, 168-176.
- Lynch, J., Whipps, J., 1990. Substrate flow in the rhizosphere. *Plant and Soil* 129, 1-10.
- Maclean, J.L., Dawe, D.C., Hettel, G.P., 2002. Rice almanac: Source book for the most important economic activity on earth. *Int. Rice Res. Inst.*
- Mårtensson, L., Díez, B., Warttinen, I., Zheng, W., El-Shehawy, R., Rasmussen, U., 2009. Diazotrophic diversity, *nifH* gene expression and nitrogenase activity in a rice paddy field in Fujian, China. *Plant and Soil* 325, 207-218.
- Mills, M.M., Ridame, C., Davey, M., La Roche, J., Geider, R.J., 2004. Iron and phosphorus co-limit nitrogen fixation in the eastern tropical North Atlantic. *Nature* 429, 292.
- Minick, K., Pandey, C., Fox, T., Subedi, S., 2016. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and N₂O flux: effect of soil redox potential and N fertilization in loblolly pine forests. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 52, 601-614.
- Mosier, A., Chapman, S., Freney, J., 1989. Determination of dinitrogen emission and retention in floodwater and porewater of a lowland rice field fertilized with ¹⁵N-urea. *Fertilizer Research* 19, 127-136.
- Mulder, A., Vandegraaf, A.A., Robertson, L.A., Kuenen, J.G., 1995. Anaerobic ammonium oxidation discovered in a denitrifying fluidized-bed reactor. *Fems Microbiology Ecology* 16, 177-183.
- Mulholland, M.R., Bernhardt, P.W., Heil, C.A., Bronk, D.A., O'Neil, J.M., 2006. Nitrogen fixation and release of fixed nitrogen by *Trichodesmium* spp. in the Gulf of Mexico. *Limnology and Oceanography* 51, 1762-1776.
- Neff, J.C., Townsend, A.R., Gleixner, G., Lehman, S.J., Turnbull, J., Bowman, W.D., 2002. Variable effects of nitrogen additions on the stability and turnover of soil carbon. *Nature* 419, 915.
- Nicolaisen, M.H., Risgaard-Petersen, N., Revsbech, N.P., Reichardt, W., Ramsing, N.B., 2004. Nitrification–denitrification dynamics and community structure of ammonia oxidizing bacteria in a high yield irrigated Philippine rice field. *Fems Microbiology Ecology* 49, 359-369.
- Nie, S.-A., Xu, H.-J., Li, S., Li, H., Su, J.-Q., 2014. Relationships between abundance of microbial functional genes and the status and fluxes of carbon and nitrogen in rice rhizosphere and bulk soils. *Pedosphere* 24, 645-651.

Chapter 2

- Nie, S., Li, H., Yang, X., Zhang, Z., Weng, B., Huang, F., Zhu, G.B., Zhu, Y.G., 2015. Nitrogen loss by anaerobic oxidation of ammonium in rice rhizosphere. *Isme Journal*.
- Nielsen, L.P., 1992. Denitrification in sediment determined from nitrogen isotope pairing. *Fems Microbiology Ecology* 86, 357-362.
- Nishiuchi, S., Yamauchi, T., Takahashi, H., Kotula, L., Nakazono, M., 2012. Mechanisms for coping with submergence and waterlogging in rice. *Rice* 5.
- Pampolino, M.F., Laureles, E.V., Gines, H.C., Buresh, R.J., 2008. Soil carbon and nitrogen changes in long-term continuous lowland rice cropping. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 72, 798-807.
- Pan, G., Zhou, P., Li, Z., Smith, P., Li, L., Qiu, D., Zhang, X., Xu, X., Shen, S., Chen, X., 2009. Combined inorganic/organic fertilization enhances N efficiency and increases rice productivity through organic carbon accumulation in a rice paddy from the Tai Lake region, China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 131, 274-280.
- Pandey, A., Van Trinh, M., Vu, D.Q., Thi Phuong Loan, B., Thi Lan Anh, M., Jensen, L.S., de Neergaard, A., 2014. Organic matter and water management strategies to reduce methane and nitrous oxide emissions from rice paddies in Vietnam. *Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment* 196, 137-146.
- Peng, S., Buresh, R.J., Huang, J., Yang, J., Zou, Y., Zhong, X., Wang, G., Zhang, F., 2006. Strategies for overcoming low agronomic nitrogen use efficiency in irrigated rice systems in China. *Field Crops Research* 96, 37-47.
- Peng, S., Buresh, R.J., Huang, J., Zhong, X., Zou, Y., Yang, J., Wang, G., Liu, Y., Hu, R., Tang, Q., 2010. Improving nitrogen fertilization in rice by sitespecific N management. A review. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development* 30, 649-656.
- Penton, C.R., Deenik, J.L., Popp, B.N., Bruland, G.L., Engstrom, P., Louis, D.S., Tiedje, J., 2013. Importance of sub-surface rhizosphere-mediated coupled nitrification-denitrification in a flooded agroecosystem in Hawaii. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 57, 362-373.
- Porubsky, W.P., Weston, N.B., Joye, S.B., 2009. Benthic metabolism and the fate of dissolved inorganic nitrogen in intertidal sediments. *Estuarine Coastal and Shelf Science* 83, 392-402.
- Putz, M., Schleusner, P., Rütting, T., Hallin, S., 2018. Relative abundance of denitrifying and DNRA bacteria and their activity determine nitrogen retention or loss in agricultural soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 123, 97-104.
- Regmi, A., Ladha, J., Pathak, H., Pasuquin, E., Bueno, C., Dawe, D., Hobbs, P., Joshy, D., Maskey, S., Pandey, S., 2002. Yield and soil fertility trends in a 20-year rice–rice–wheat experiment in Nepal. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 66, 857-867.

Chapter 2

- Revsbech, N.P., Pedersen, O., Reichardt, W., Briones, A., 1999. Microsensor analysis of oxygen and pH in the rice rhizosphere under field and laboratory conditions. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 29, 379-385.
- Risgaard-Petersen, N., Nielsen, L.P., Rysgaard, S., Dalsgaard, T., Meyer, R.L., 2003. Application of the isotope pairing technique in sediments where anammox and denitrification coexist. *Limnology and Oceanography-Methods* 1, 63-73.
- Roberts, K.L., Kessler, A.J., Grace, M.R., Cook, P.L.M., 2014. Increased rates of dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) under oxic conditions in a periodically hypoxic estuary. *Geochimica Et Cosmochimica Acta* 133, 313-324.
- Robertson, E.K., Roberts, K.L., Burdorf, L.D.W., Cook, P., Thamdrup, B., 2016. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium coupled to Fe(II) oxidation in sediments of a periodically hypoxic estuary. *Limnology and Oceanography* 61, 365-381.
- Roger, P.-A., Ladha, J., 1992. Biological N₂ fixation in wetland rice fields: estimation and contribution to nitrogen balance, *Biological Nitrogen Fixation for Sustainable Agriculture*. Springer, pp. 41-55.
- Sabra, W., Zeng, A.-P., Lünsdorf, H., Deckwer, W.-D., 2000. Effect of oxygen on formation and structure of *Azotobacter vinelandii* alginate and its role in protecting nitrogenase. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 66, 4037-4044.
- Santruckova, H., Rejmankova, E., Pivnickova, B., Snyder, J.M., 2010. Nutrient enrichment in tropical wetlands: shifts from autotrophic to heterotrophic nitrogen fixation. *Biogeochemistry* 101, 295-310.
- Schmid, M.C., Maas, B., Dapena, A., van de Pas-Schoonen, K., van de Vossenberg, J., Kartal, B., Van Niftrik, L., Schmidt, I., Cirpus, I., Kuenen, J.G., 2005. Biomarkers for in situ detection of anaerobic ammonium-oxidizing (anammox) bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71, 1677-1684.
- Schmidt, C.S., Richardson, D.J., Baggs, E.M., 2011. Constraining the conditions conducive to dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in temperate arable soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 43, 1607-1611.
- Schmidt, H., Eickhorst, T., 2013. Spatio-temporal variability of microbial abundance and community structure in the puddled layer of a paddy soil cultivated with wetland rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Applied Soil Ecology* 72, 93-102.
- Schmidt, H., Eickhorst, T., Tippkötter, R., 2011. Monitoring of root growth and redox conditions in paddy soil rhizotrons by redox electrodes and image analysis. *Plant and Soil* 341, 221-232.
- Seitzinger, S.P., Garber, J.H., 1987. Nitrogen fixation and ¹⁵N₂ calibration of acetylene reduction assay in coastal marine sediments. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser* 37, 65-73.

Chapter 2

- Shang, F., Ren, S., Yang, P., Li, C., Ma, N., 2015. Effects of different fertilizer and irrigation water types, and dissolved organic matter on soil c and n mineralization in crop rotation farmland. *Water Air and Soil Pollution* 226.
- Shang, Q., Yang, X., Gao, C., Wu, P., Liu, J., Xu, Y., Shen, Q., Zou, J., Guo, S., 2011. Net annual global warming potential and greenhouse gas intensity in Chinese double rice-cropping systems: a 3-year field measurement in long-term fertilizer experiments. *Global Change Biology* 17, 2196-2210.
- Shen, J., Li, R., Zhang, F., Fan, J., Tang, C., Rengel, Z., 2004. Crop yields, soil fertility and phosphorus fractions in response to long-term fertilization under the rice monoculture system on a calcareous soil. *Field Crops Research* 86, 225-238.
- Sik Yoon, K., Kyu Choi, J., Gwon Son, J., Young Cho, J., 2006. Concentration profile of nitrogen and phosphorus in leachate of a paddy plot during the rice cultivation period in southern Korea. *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis* 37, 1957-1972.
- Silver, W.L., Herman, D.J., Firestone, M.K., 2001. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in upland tropical forest soils. *Ecology* 82, 2410-2416.
- Silver, W.L., Thompson, A.W., Reich, A., Ewel, J.J., Firestone, M.K., 2005. Nitrogen cycling in tropical plantation forests: Potential controls on nitrogen retention. *Ecological Applications* 15, 1604-1614.
- Simek, M., 2000. Nitrification in soil - Terminology and methodology (review). *Rostlinna Vyroba* 46, 385-395.
- Simon, J., 2002. Enzymology and bioenergetics of respiratory nitrite ammonification. *Fems Microbiology Reviews* 26, 285-309.
- Song, B., Lisa, J.A., Tobias, C.R., 2014. Linking DNRA community structure and activity in a shallow lagoonal estuarine system. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 5.
- Song, G.D., Liu, S.M., Marchant, H., Kuypers, M.M.M., Lavik, G., 2013. Anammox, denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in the East China Sea sediment. *Biogeosciences* 10, 6851-6864.
- Sotta, E.D., Corre, M.D., Veldkamp, E., 2008. Differing N status and N retention processes of soils under old-growth lowland forest in Eastern Amazonia, Caxiuanã, Brazil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 740-750.
- Strohm, T.O., Griffin, B., Zumft, W.G., Schink, B., 2007. Growth yields in bacterial denitrification and nitrate ammonification. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73, 1420-1424.

Chapter 2

- Sun, R., Guo, X., Wang, D., Chu, H., 2015. Effects of long-term application of chemical and organic fertilizers on the abundance of microbial communities involved in the nitrogen cycle. *Applied Soil Ecology* 95, 171-178.
- Swerts, M., Merckx, R., Vlassak, K., 1996. Influence of carbon availability on the production of NO, N₂O, N₂ and CO₂ by soil cores during anaerobic incubation, *Progress in Nitrogen Cycling Studies*. Springer, pp. 633-639.
- Thamdrup, B., Dalsgaard, T., 2002. Production of N₂ through anaerobic ammonium oxidation coupled to nitrate reduction in marine sediments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68, 1312-1318.
- Tian, K., Zhao, Y., Xu, X., Hai, N., Huang, B., Deng, W., 2015. Effects of long-term fertilization and residue management on soil organic carbon changes in paddy soils of China: A meta-analysis. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 204, 40-50.
- Tiedje, J.M., 1988. Ecology of denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium. *Biology of anaerobic microorganisms* 717, 179-244.
- Tong, C., Xiao, H., Tang, G., Wang, H., Huang, T., Xia, H., Keith, S.J., Li, Y., Liu, S., Wu, J., 2009. Long-term fertilizer effects on organic carbon and total nitrogen and coupling relationships of C and N in paddy soils in subtropical China. *Soil and Tillage research* 106, 8-14.
- Ueda, T., Suga, Y., Yahiro, N., Matsuguchi, T., 1995. Remarkable N₂-fixing bacterial diversity detected in rice roots by molecular evolutionary analysis of nifH gene sequences. *Journal of Bacteriology* 177, 1414-1417.
- Unkovich, M., Baldock, J., 2008. Measurement of asymbiotic N₂ fixation in Australian agriculture. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 2915-2921.
- Unkovich, M., Herridge, D., Peoples, M., Cadisch, G., Boddey, B., Giller, K., Alves, B., Chalk, P., 2008. Measuring plant-associated nitrogen fixation in agricultural systems. Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research (ACIAR).
- Ussiri, D., Lal, R., 2013. Nitrous oxide emissions from rice fields, soil emission of nitrous oxide and its mitigation. Springer, pp. 213-242.
- Valiente, E.F., Quesada, A., Prospero, C., Nieva, M., Leganes, F., Ucha, A., 1997. Short- and long-term effects of ammonium on photodependent nitrogen fixation in wetland rice fields of Spain. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 24, 353-357.
- Van den Berg, E.M., Boleij, M., Kuenen, J.G., Kleerebezem, R., van Loosdrecht, M., 2016. DNRA and denitrification coexist over a broad range of acetate/N-NO₃⁻ ratios, in a chemostat enrichment culture. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1842.

Chapter 2

- Van Den Berg, E.M., Van Dongen, U., Abbas, B., Van Loosdrecht, M.C., 2015. Enrichment of DNRA bacteria in a continuous culture. *The ISME journal* 9, 2153.
- Van Nieuwenhove, C., Merckx, R., Van Holm, L., Vlassak, K., 2001. Dinitrogen fixation activity of Azorhizobium caulinodans in the rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) rhizosphere assessed by nitrogen balance and nitrogen-15 dilution methods. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 33, 25-32.
- Wang, G., Dobermann, A., Witt, C., Sun, Q., Fu, R., 2001. Performance of site-specific nutrient management for irrigated rice in southeast China. *Agronomy Journal* 93, 869-878.
- Wang, J., Xue, C., Song, Y., Wang, L., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016. Wheat and rice growth stages and fertilization regimes alter soil bacterial community structure, but not diversity. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1207.
- Wang, J., Zhang, L., Lu, Q., Raza, W., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2014. Ammonia oxidizer abundance in paddy soil profile with different fertilizer regimes. *Applied Soil Ecology* 84, 38-44.
- Wang, Y., Hu, N., Xu, M., Li, Z., Lou, Y., Chen, Y., Wu, C., Wang, Z.-L., 2015. 23-year manure and fertilizer application increases soil organic carbon sequestration of a rice–barley cropping system. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 51, 583-591.
- Wang, Y., Zhu, G., Harhangi, H.R., Zhu, B., Jetten, M.S.M., Yin, C., Op den Camp, H.J.M., 2012. Co-occurrence and distribution of nitrite-dependent anaerobic ammonium and methane-oxidizing bacteria in a paddy soil. *Fems Microbiology Letters* 336, 79-88.
- Wassmann, R., Aulakh, M.S., 2000. The role of rice plants in regulating mechanisms of methane emissions. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 31, 20-29.
- Weier, K., Doran, J., Power, J., Walters, D., 1993. Denitrification and the dinitrogen/nitrous oxide ratio as affected by soil water, available carbon, and nitrate. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 57, 66-72.
- Welsh, A., Chee-Sanford, J.C., Connor, L.M., Löffler, F.E., Sanford, R.A., 2014. Refined NrfA phylogeny improves PCR-based nrfA gene detection. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 80, 2110-2119.
- Wu, Y., Lu, L., Wang, B., Lin, X., Zhu, J., Cai, Z., Yan, X., Jia, Z., 2011. Long-term field fertilization significantly alters community structure of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria rather than archaea in a paddy soil. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 75, 1431-1439.
- Wu, Y.P., Shaaban, M., Deng, C.J., Peng, Q.A., Hu, R.G., 2017. Changes in the soil N potential mineralization and nitrification in a rice paddy after 20 yr application of chemical fertilizers and organic matter. *Canadian Journal of Soil Science* 97, 290-299.

Chapter 2

- Xie, B., Zheng, X., Zhou, Z., Gu, J., Zhu, B., Chen, X., Shi, Y., Wang, Y., Zhao, Z., Liu, C., 2010. Effects of nitrogen fertilizer on CH₄ emission from rice fields: multi-site field observations. *Plant and Soil* 326, 393-401.
- Xie, G.H., Cui, Z.J., Yu, J., Yan, J., Hai, W.L., Steinberger, Y., 2006. Identification of nif genes in N₂-fixing bacterial strains isolated from rice fields along the Yangtze River Plain. *Journal of Basic Microbiology* 46, 56-63.
- Xiong, Z., Liu, Y., Wu, Z., Zhang, X., Liu, P., Huang, T., 2015. Differences in net global warming potential and greenhouse gas intensity between major rice-based cropping systems in China. *Scientific Reports* 5.
- Yan, D., Wang, D., Yang, L., 2007. Long-term effect of chemical fertilizer, straw, and manure on labile organic matter fractions in a paddy soil. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 44, 93-101.
- Yan, X., Cai, Z., Yang, R., Ti, C., Xia, Y., Li, F., Wang, J., Ma, A., 2011. Nitrogen budget and riverine nitrogen output in a rice paddy dominated agricultural watershed in eastern China. *Biogeochemistry* 106, 489-501.
- Yang, W.H., Ryals, R.A., Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., 2017. Cross-biome assessment of gross soil nitrogen cycling in California ecosystems. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 107, 144-155.
- Yang, X.-R., Li, H., Nie, S.-A., Su, J.-Q., Weng, B.-S., Zhu, G.-B., Yao, H.-Y., Gilbert, J.A., Zhu, Y.-G., 2015. Potential contribution of anammox to nitrogen loss from paddy soils in southern China. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 81, 938-947.
- Yang, Y., Zhang, M., Li, Y., Fan, X., Geng, Y., 2013. Controlled-release urea commingled with rice seeds reduced emission of ammonia and nitrous oxide in rice paddy soil. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 42, 1661-1673.
- Yin, S., Chen, D., Chen, L., Edis, R., 2002. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and responsible microorganisms in two Chinese and Australian paddy soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 34, 1131-1137.
- Yoon, S., Cruz-García, C., Sanford, R., Ritalahti, K.M., Löffler, F.E., 2015. Denitrification versus respiratory ammonification: environmental controls of two competing dissimilatory NO₃⁻/NO₂⁻ reduction pathways in *Shewanella loihica* strain PV-4. *The ISME journal* 9, 1093.
- Yoshida, M., Ishii, S., Fujii, D., Otsuka, S., Senoo, K., 2012. Identification of active denitrifiers in rice paddy soil by DNA- and RNA-based analyses. *Microbes and Environments* 27, 456-461.
- Yoshida, M., Ishii, S., Otsuka, S., Senoo, K., 2009. Temporal shifts in diversity and quantity of nirS and nirK in a rice paddy field soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 41, 2044-2051.

Chapter 2

- Zhang, J., Lan, T., Müller, C., Cai, Z., 2015. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) plays an important role in soil nitrogen conservation in neutral and alkaline but not acidic rice soil. *Journal of Soils and Sediments* 15, 523-531.
- Zhang, Z.X., Zhang, W.Z., Yang, H.C., Sheng, R., Wei, W.X., Qin, H.L., 2017. Elevated N₂O emission by the rice roots: based on the abundances of narG and bacterial amoA genes. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research* 24, 2116-2125.
- Zhong, W.-H., Zu-Cong, C., Zhang, H., 2007. Effects of long-term application of inorganic fertilizers on biochemical properties of a rice-planting red soil. *Pedosphere* 17, 419-428.
- Zhou, S., Nishiyama, K., Watanabe, Y., Hosomi, M., 2009. Nitrogen budget and ammonia volatilization in paddy fields fertilized with liquid cattle waste. *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution* 201, 135-147.
- Zhu, G., Wang, S., Wang, Y., Wang, C., Risgaard-Petersen, N., Jetten, M.S., Yin, C., 2011. Anaerobic ammonia oxidation in a fertilized paddy soil. *The ISME journal* 5, 1905-1912.
- Zou, J.W., Huang, Y., Jiang, J.Y., Zheng, X.H., Sass, R.L., 2005. A 3-year field measurement of methane and nitrous oxide emissions from rice paddies in China: Effects of water regime, crop residue, and fertilizer application. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles* 19.
- Zumft, W.G., 1997. Cell biology and molecular basis of denitrification. *Microbiology and molecular biology reviews* 61, 533-616.

CHAPTER 3: Nitrogen Addition Decreases Dissimilatory Nitrate Reduction to Ammonium in Rice Paddies

This chapter has been published and has been included in the following pages:

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2018. Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, AEM. 00870-00818.



Nitrogen Addition Decreases Dissimilatory Nitrate Reduction to Ammonium in Rice Paddies

Arjun Pandey,^a Helen Suter,^a Ji-Zheng He,^a Hang-Wei Hu,^a Deli Chen^a

^aSchool of Agriculture and Food, Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The University of Melbourne, Melbourne, VIC, Australia

ABSTRACT Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), denitrification, anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox), and biological N₂ fixation (BNF) can influence the nitrogen (N) use efficiency of rice production. While the effect of N application on BNF is known, little is known about its effect on NO₃⁻ partitioning between DNRA, denitrification, and anammox. Here, we investigated the effect of N application on DNRA, denitrification, anammox, and BNF and on the abundance of relevant genes in three paddy soils in Australia. Rice was grown in a glasshouse with N fertilizer (150 kg N ha⁻¹) and without N fertilizer for 75 days, and the rhizosphere and bulk soils were collected separately for laboratory incubation and quantitative PCR analysis. Nitrogen application reduced DNRA rates by >16% in all the soils regardless of the rhizospheric zone, but it did not affect the *nrfA* gene abundance. Without N, the amount and proportion of NO₃⁻ reduced by DNRA (0.42 to 0.52 μg g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹ and 45 to 55%, respectively) were similar to or higher than the amount and proportion reduced by denitrification. However, with N the amount of NO₃⁻ reduced by DNRA (0.32 to 0.40 μg g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹) was 40 to 50% lower than the amount of NO₃⁻ reduced by denitrification. Denitrification loss increased by >20% with N addition and was affected by the rhizospheric zones. Nitrogen loss was minimal through anammox, while BNF added 0.02 to 0.25 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹. We found that DNRA plays a significant positive role in paddy soil N retention, as it accounts for up to 55% of the total NO₃⁻ reduction, but this is reduced by N application.

IMPORTANCE This study provides evidence that nitrogen addition reduces nitrogen retention through DNRA and increases nitrogen loss via denitrification in a paddy soil ecosystem. DNRA is one of the major NO₃⁻ reduction processes, and it can out-compete denitrification in NO₃⁻ consumption when rice paddies are low in nitrogen. A significant level of DNRA activity in paddy soils indicates that DNRA plays an important role in retaining nitrogen by reducing NO₃⁻ availability for denitrification and leaching. Our study shows that by reducing N addition to rice paddies, there is a positive effect from reduced nitrogen loss but, more importantly, from the conversion of NO₃⁻ to NH₄⁺, which is the favored form of mineral nitrogen for plant uptake.

KEYWORDS nitrogen, dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium, denitrification, rice paddies, *nrfA*

Rice paddies are one of the biggest nitrogen (N) fertilizer sinks (1); however, the fertilizer N use efficiency of rice production is generally below 40% (2). Extended periods of flooding in rice paddies create an anoxic environment, which induces microbial reduction of soil available nitrate (NO₃⁻) (3). Therefore, NO₃⁻ availability is generally low in rice paddies (4). However, localized oxic conditions in the rice rhizosphere, due to the leakage of O₂ from the roots, enables nitrification and, thus, a

Received 13 April 2018 Accepted 13 June 2018

Accepted manuscript posted online 22 June 2018

Citation Pandey A, Suter H, He J-Z, Hu H-W, Chen D. 2018. Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 84:e00870-18. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.00870-18>.

Editor Shuang-Jiang Liu, Chinese Academy of Sciences

Copyright © 2018 American Society for Microbiology. All Rights Reserved.

Address correspondence to Arjun Pandey, pandey.arjunp@gmail.com, or Deli Chen, delichen@unimelb.edu.au.

continuous supply of NO_3^- (5, 6). The NO_3^- reduction processes, such as denitrification and anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox), can cause a significant amount of N loss from rice paddies (7, 8). On the other hand, dissimilatory NO_3^- reduction to ammonium (DNRA), which transforms loss-prone NO_3^- to soil-retainable NH_4^+ , may contribute to N retention in paddy soils (9).

Denitrification has received much attention during the study of NO_3^- reduction and N loss in rice paddy ecosystems, but little research has been conducted on the DNRA process, which has been found to be an important NO_3^- reduction and N-conserving mechanism in forest and grassland ecosystems (10, 11). During the DNRA process, the nitrate reductase *Nrf*, encoded by the *nrfA* gene, transforms NO_3^- to NH_4^+ (12), thus reducing the risk of N loss from leaching and denitrification (10). Several recent studies have reported that DNRA can reduce up to 92% of the available NO_3^- in different ecosystems, including from anaerobic sediments to aerobic forest and grassland ecosystems, which suggested that DNRA is not confined to anaerobic ecosystems but is ubiquitous (11, 13, 14). This indicates that DNRA is an important NO_3^- -consuming process in various soil ecosystems and can compete with denitrification for NO_3^- and, hence, reduce N loss (13, 15), but little is known about its contribution to NO_3^- reduction in paddy soils.

Compared to denitrification, DNRA yields higher energy per molecule of NO_3^- reduced, and therefore, the theoretical assumption is that the DNRA process can have a competitive advantage over denitrification in soils with low NO_3^- (16, 17). Rice paddies are low in NO_3^- because the anaerobic conditions in the soils due to flooding greatly limit nitrification activity (4). The NO_3^- availability is further restrained by the utilization of NO_3^- by the rice plant (5). Under such conditions, DNRA may have a competitive advantage over denitrification, with more NO_3^- being reduced to NH_4^+ than to N_2 . However, the reported effects of soil NO_3^- on DNRA are contradictory. Some studies have reported a positive relationship between NO_3^- and DNRA in soils (11, 15), whereas others have reported a negative relationship between these parameters (13, 18).

Rice paddies commonly receive more than 100 kg N ha^{-1} per crop in major rice-producing countries (19–21). Nitrogen application has been found to reduce biological N_2 fixation (BNF) and increase N loss through denitrification (22). Nitrogen addition can change the dynamics of soil NO_3^- availability because of the increase in nitrification activity (6). This increase in nitrification activity and NO_3^- availability can have an effect on the partitioning of the NO_3^- between the DNRA and denitrification processes (23, 24). Addition of N also influences the structural fraction of soil organic carbon (OC), which can have a direct influence on DNRA activity. Soil labile OC has been considered an important influencing factor for DNRA activity, and the addition of N in soil can reduce soil labile OC (25, 26), which ultimately can reduce DNRA (26). The limited literature available on the effect of N on DNRA in forest soils and sediments is contradictory. In forest soils, Silver et al. (16) and Gao et al. (27) reported no effect of N addition on DNRA activity, whereas Minick et al. (15) reported a positive effect. However, Baldos et al. (26) and Schmidt et al. (18) showed a negative effect of N addition on DNRA. Even though soil pH has been found to influence DNRA (18, 26), the contradictory results of NO_3^- concentration and N input reported by the above-mentioned studies are not due to the soil pH differences (11, 15, 18, 26). There are no studies looking into how N addition can influence DNRA rates and *nrfA* gene abundance and the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification in paddy soils. A better understanding of how N addition can affect the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification in rice paddies is of particular significance, as this affects the N use efficiency in rice production.

Therefore, we conducted a glasshouse pot experiment followed by laboratory incubation experiments with the objectives to (i) investigate the significance of DNRA in rice paddies compared to other N transformation processes and (ii) examine the effect of N addition on DNRA rates and *nrfA* gene abundance in rice paddies. The following hypotheses were tested: (i) N addition to rice paddies reduces DNRA rates, (ii)

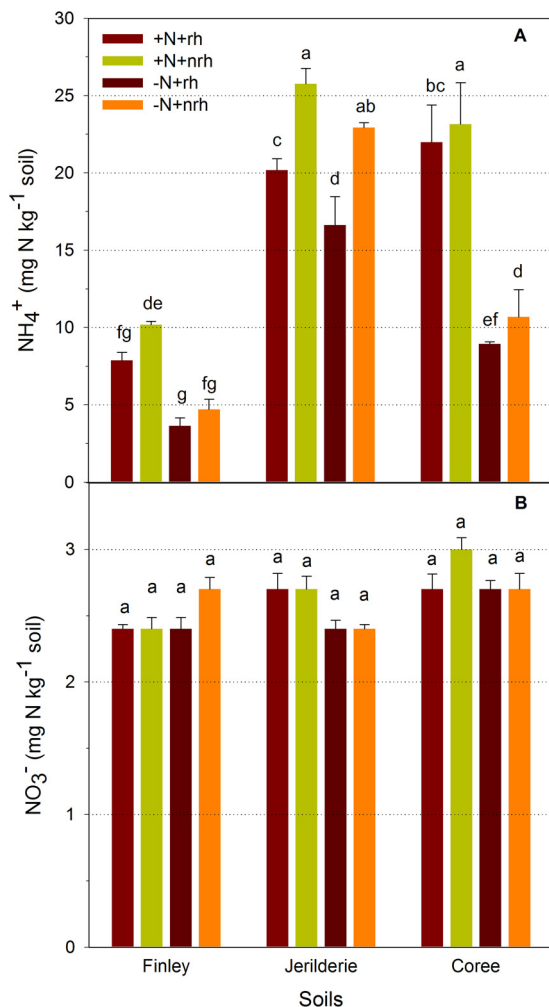


FIG 1 NH₄⁺ (A) and NO₃⁻ (B) concentrations in rhizosphere soil (rh) and bulk soil (nrh) from the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie, and Coree) with (+N) and without (-N) N input. The results for bars with different letters on top are significantly different ($P < 0.05$). Error bars represent ± 1 standard error.

N addition influences the partitioning of NO₃⁻ between DNRA and denitrification, and (iii) the *nrfA* gene abundance is influenced by N addition.

RESULTS

Mineral nitrogen in soils collected from pots. Soil samples collected from the glasshouse pot experiment 75 days after sowing (DAS) of the rice were analyzed for the concentrations of NH₄⁺ and NO₃⁻ (Fig. 1). As expected, the treatments with N input (+N treatment) had a higher NH₄⁺-N concentration than the treatments without N input (-N treatments) (Fig. 1A). There was no significant difference in the NO₃⁻ concentration ($P > 0.05$) between the N treatments (Fig. 1B). The concentration of NO₃⁻ was 2 to 5 times lower than the NH₄⁺ concentration. The concentration of NH₄⁺-N in the bulk soil was significantly higher ($P < 0.05$) than that in the rhizosphere soil in all the treatments in all three soils except the -N treatment in the soil from the rice paddy in Finley, Australia (Fig. 1A). However, there was no concentration gradient of NO₃⁻ between the rhizospheric zones (Fig. 1B).

DNRA rates and partitioning of NO₃⁻ between DNRA and denitrification. Nitrogen addition had a significant negative effect ($P < 0.05$) on the DNRA rate (Table 1 and Fig. 2A). The DNRA rate was between 0.42 and 0.52 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day⁻¹ in the -N treatments, whereas it was between 0.32 and 0.40 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day⁻¹ in the +N treatments. There was no significant effect of the rhizospheric zone ($P > 0.05$) on the

TABLE 1 Results from the generalized linear model ANOVA

Variable	P value ^a							
	DNRA	Denitrification	BNF	Anammox	<i>nrfA</i>	<i>nosZ</i>	<i>nifH</i>	<i>hzsB</i>
Site	0.003	0	0	NA	0.036	0.022	0	0.001
Nitrogen	0	0	0.012	0.026	0.286	0	0.343	0.484
Root	0.064	0	0.143	0.007	0.061	0	0.034	0.112
Site × nitrogen	0.515	0.039	0	NA	0.054	0.052	0.1	0.047
Site × root	0.416	0.225	0.082	NA	0.034	0.012	0.667	0
Nitrogen × root	0.609	0.576	0.884	0.069	0.997	0.69	0.86	0.181
Site × nitrogen × root	0.453	0.412	0.293	NA	0.22	0.267	0.696	0.064

^aThe confidence level was set at 95%. NA, not applicable.

DNRA rate (Table 1). The DNRA rates did not vary significantly ($P > 0.05$) between the paddy soils from Jerilderie and Coree regardless of the N treatment, but it was mostly significantly lower ($P < 0.05$) in the Finley soil than in the other two soils (Fig. 2A). Reduction of NO_3^- by DNRA in the rice paddies without N addition was similar to or

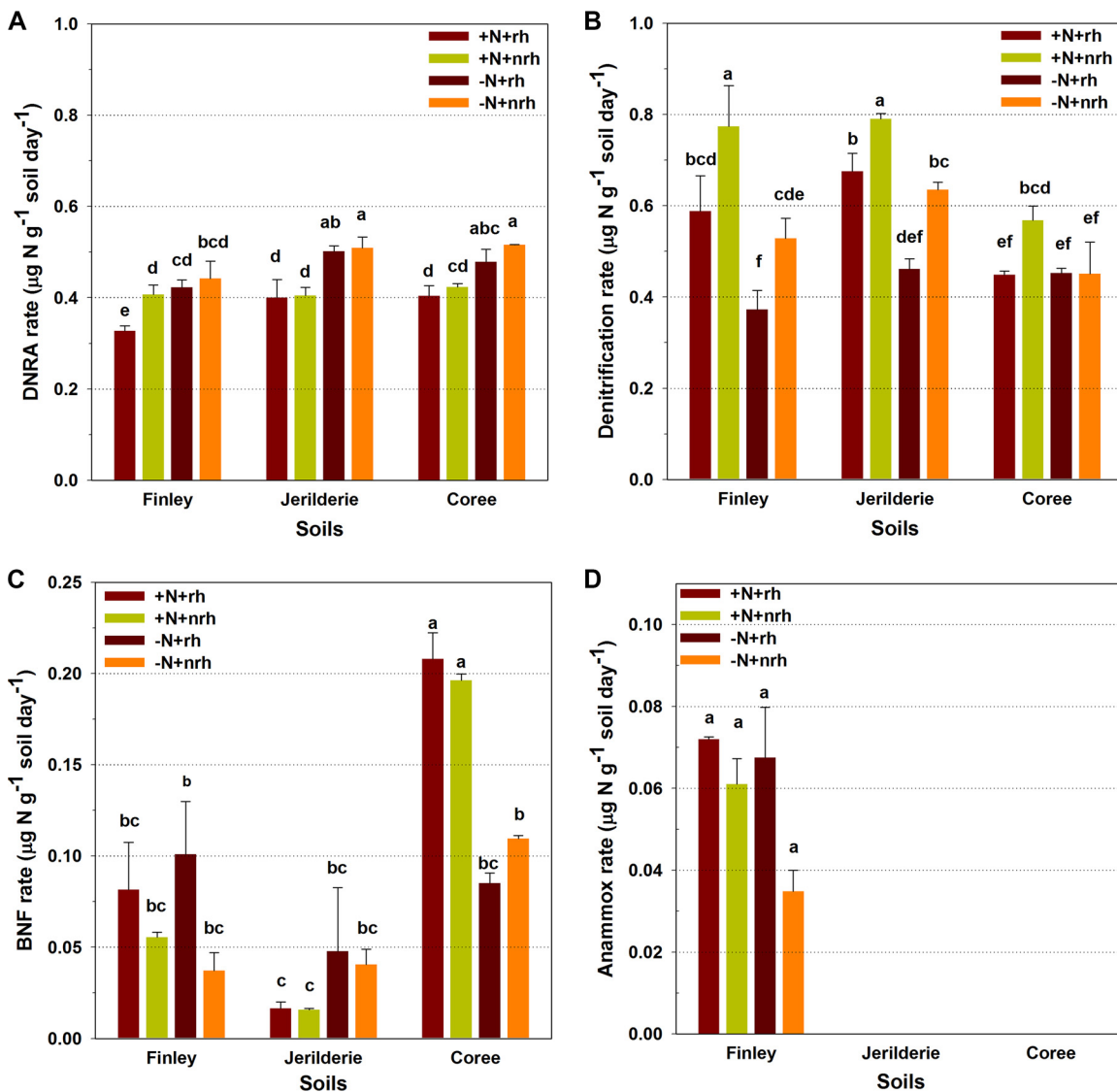


FIG 2 Rate of N transformation by DNRA (A), denitrification (B), BNF (C), and anammox (D) in the paddy soils from the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie, Coree). +N and -N, with and without N input, respectively; rh and nrh, rhizosphere and bulk soils, respectively. The result for bars with different letters on top within a chart are significantly different ($P < 0.05$). Error bars represent ± 1 standard error. The y axis scales are different for the different panels.

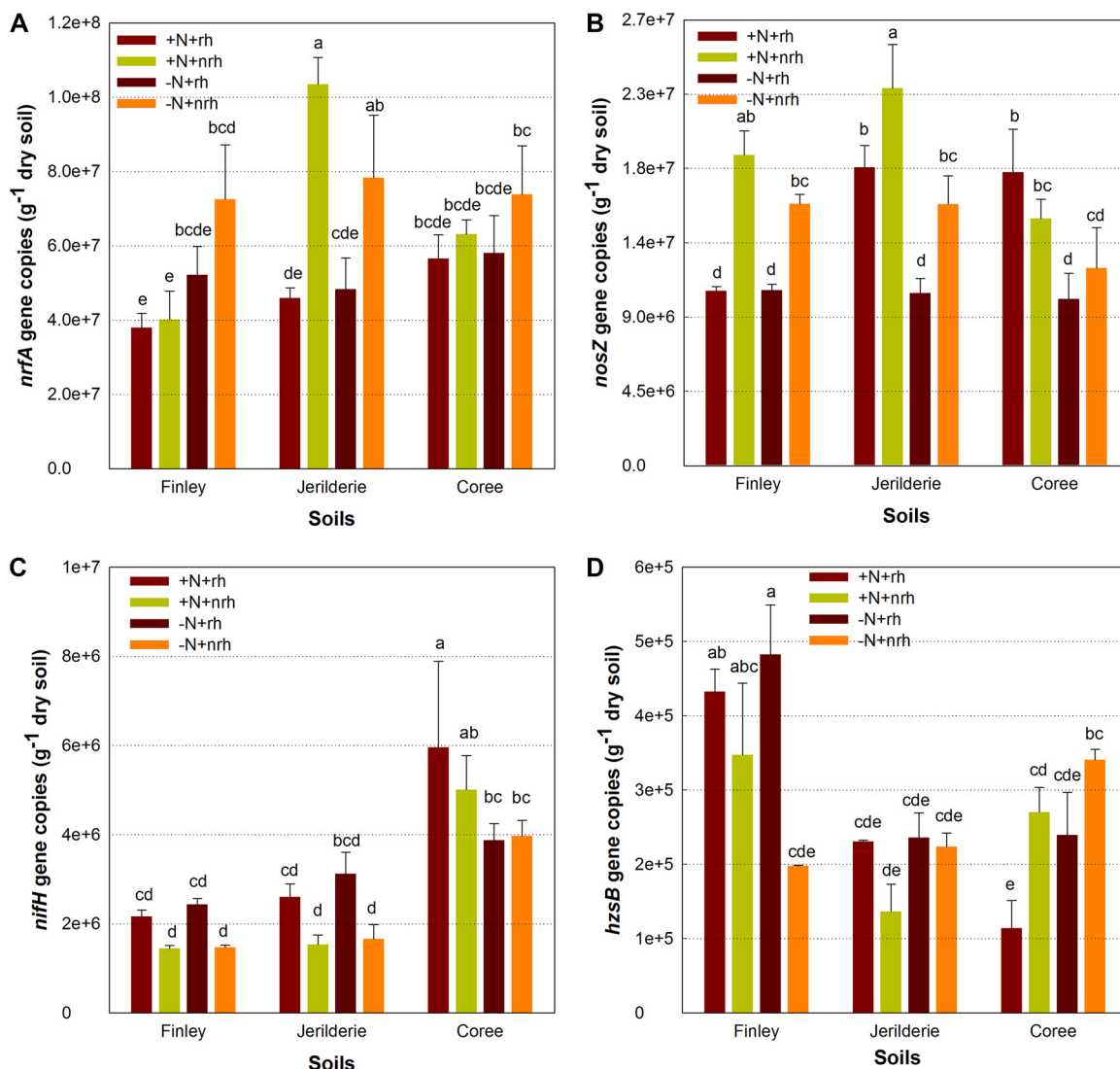


FIG 3 Abundance of the *nrfA* (A), *nosZ* (B), *nifH* (C), and *hzsB* (D) genes in the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie, and Coree). +N and -N, with and without N input, respectively; rh and nrh, rhizosphere and bulk soils, respectively. The results for bars with different letters on top within each panel are significantly different ($P < 0.05$). Error bars represent ± 1 standard error.

higher than that by denitrification (Fig. 2A and B). However, when N was added, denitrification reduced up to twice the amount of NO_3^- reduced by DNRA. Both N addition and the rhizospheric zone had a significant effect ($P < 0.05$) on the denitrification rates (Table 1). Nitrogen addition significantly increased the denitrification rates (Fig. 2B). In the rhizosphere, the denitrification rate ranged from 0.45 to 0.67 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day⁻¹ with N application, whereas it was 0.37 to 0.46 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day⁻¹ without N. In the bulk soil, the denitrification rate ranged from 0.58 to 0.79 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day⁻¹ with N application, whereas it was 0.45 to 0.63 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day⁻¹ without N. Denitrification rates were significantly higher (by >10%) in the bulk soil than in the rhizosphere soil (Fig. 2B).

Abundance of genes related to DNRA and denitrification. Neither the addition of N nor the rhizospheric zone had any significant effect ($P > 0.05$) on *nrfA* gene abundance (Table 1). The rhizosphere and bulk soil in the Finley and Coree soils had similar *nrfA* gene abundances, whereas the gene abundance in the bulk soil was higher than that in the rhizosphere soil in the Jerilderie soil (Fig. 3A). A significant positive correlation between the DNRA rates and the *nrfA* gene abundance was observed

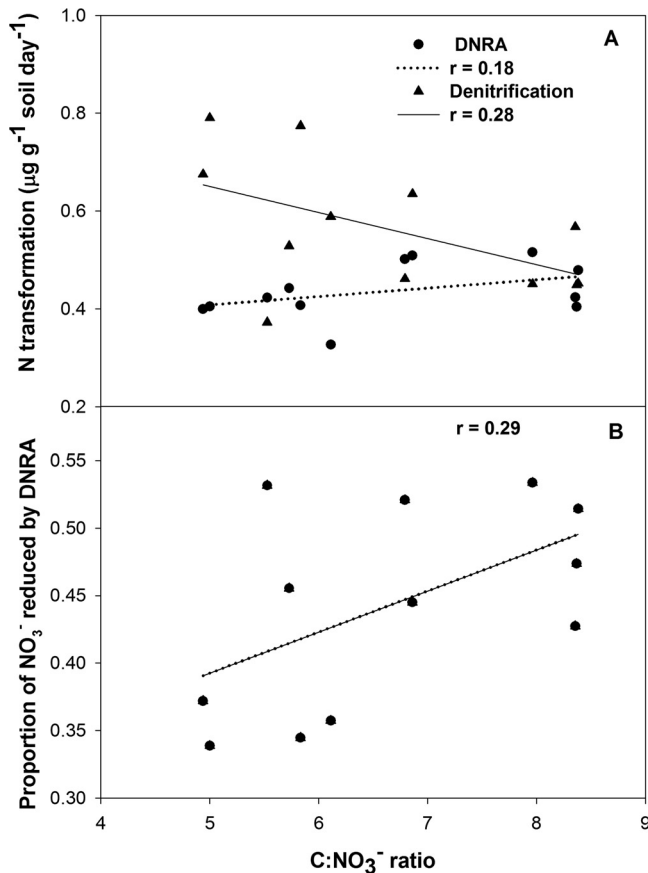


FIG 4 Relationship between the C/NO₃⁻ ratio and N transformation rates (A) and the proportion of NO₃⁻ reduced by DNRA (B).

($P = 0.042$, $r = 0.25$). The *nosZ* gene abundance and denitrification rates were significantly correlated ($P < 0.05$, $r = 0.77$) across all soils. There was a significant effect ($P < 0.05$) of the addition of N and the rhizospheric zone on the *nosZ* gene abundance (Table 1). The *nosZ* gene abundance was significantly higher in the +N than in the -N treatment in the Jerilderie and Coree soils, but no such difference was observed in the Finley soils (Fig. 3B). There was a significant difference in the *nosZ* gene abundance between the rhizosphere and bulk soils in the Finley and Jerilderie soils, but no such difference was observed in the Coree soils (Fig. 3B). There was mostly no significant difference in the *narG* and *nirK* gene abundance between the N treatments and the rhizospheric zones (see Fig. S1 in the supplemental material).

Carbon/NO₃⁻ ratio and DNRA. Pearson’s correlation analysis showed that there was a weak but significant positive relationship between DNRA rates and the soil C/NO₃⁻ ratio ($r = 0.18$, $P < 0.05$; Fig. 4A), but the proportion of NO₃⁻ reduced by DNRA showed a stronger (but still weak) relationship with the soil C/NO₃⁻ ($r = 0.29$, $P < 0.05$; Fig. 4B). Denitrification rates had a significant negative relationship with the C/NO₃⁻ ratio ($r = 0.28$, $P < 0.05$; Fig. 4A).

Biological N₂ fixation and anammox processes in the paddy soils. The biological N₂ fixation rate ranged from 0.02 to 0.21 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹, and the rates were significantly and positively correlated with the *nifH* gene abundance ($P < 0.05$, $r = 0.76$; Fig. 2C). Nitrogen application showed a significant effect on biological N₂ fixation (Table 1). The *hzsB* gene, related to anammox activity, was detected in all the soils (Fig. 3D); however, the contribution of anammox toward the N loss was minimal (0.03 to 0.07 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹) and was detected only in the Finley soils (Fig. 2D).

DISCUSSION

Microbial nitrogen retention in rice paddies. DNRA accounted for a significant proportion of the total NO_3^- reduced (33 to 55%) and a significant amount of NH_4^+ production (0.32 to 0.52 $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$) in the rice paddies. This represents an important N retention process which can reduce the risk of N loss through NO_3^- leaching and denitrification (10). The amount of NO_3^- transformation by DNRA observed in the rice paddies was similar to that observed in grassland and forest ecosystems (10, 11, 28). Considering arable soils, Schmidt et al. (18) could not detect DNRA without adding glucose in their incubation study, whereas Davis et al. (29) and Inselebacher et al. (30) observed very low levels (0.03 to 0.2 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$) of DNRA activity. This indicates that rice paddies may have a more favorable environment for DNRA than other arable soils. Compared to other arable soils, rice paddies are generally NO_3^- limiting, as nitrification is limited by oxygen availability (4) and such conditions are thought to be favorable for DNRA (17). Studies have reported that the NO_3^- limiting forest soils and sea sediments is dominated by DNRA rather than by denitrification (10, 23, 31). As well as being NO_3^- limiting, paddy soils receive significant amounts of labile OC from the root exudates (3), and these conditions have been found to enhance DNRA activity in soils (further discussed below) (18).

When N was added to the rice paddies, the DNRA rate was reduced by up to 22%. Our findings of a reduced DNRA rate with N addition are in agreement with those of previous studies in sediments and forest soils (23, 26). Nitrogen addition into the rice paddies increases the nitrification rate and, subsequently, the NO_3^- availability to soil microbes (4, 32), and this can negatively affect DNRA activity (24). Studies conducted in diverse ecosystems have suggested that the most important factor affecting the DNRA activity may be the C/ NO_3^- ratio rather than the amount of C or NO_3^- alone (16, 26, 33). A study based on bacterial culture demonstrated that denitrification is the sole NO_3^- reduction process at a low C/ NO_3^- ratio, a moderate C/ NO_3^- ratio supports both DNRA and denitrification, and at a high C/ NO_3^- ratio, DNRA is the sole NO_3^- reduction process (34). The study also found a higher *nrfA* transcript abundance and a lower *nosZ* transcript abundance at higher C/ NO_3^- ratios. Similar effects of the C/ NO_3^- ratio on DNRA and denitrification were also observed by van den Berg et al. (35). Addition of N can affect the OC fraction in soil and reduce the amount of labile OC (25, 26). A decrease in OC/ NO_3^- due to the change in the OC or NO_3^- concentration after N addition can inhibit cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase synthesis, which can result in the accumulation of NO_2^- and favor denitrification instead of DNRA (18, 36, 37). Our results of a positive relationship between the DNRA rate and the C/ NO_3^- ratio and a negative relationship between the denitrification rate and C/ NO_3^- further support this theory.

Nitrogen addition alone explained 44% of the variability in the partitioning of the NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification. Our study, however, contradicts the findings of Minick et al. (15) and Yang et al. (11), who documented a negative relationship between DNRA and C/ NO_3^- and a positive relationship between DNRA and soil available NO_3^- in forest and grassland ecosystems. The DNRA rate and the *nrfA* gene abundance were not affected by the rhizospheric zone, which suggests that DNRA is not regulated by differences in chemical characteristics between the rhizosphere and bulk soils (3). There are no studies investigating the effect of rhizospheric zones on DNRA and the *nrfA* gene abundance in rice paddies, and the results from the few studies which have looked into the *nrfA* gene abundance in the roots of other arable crops are contradictory (38, 39). The rhizosphere soil in rice paddies receives considerably higher OC from root exudates than from the bulk soil, which should support higher DNRA rates in the rhizosphere soil than the bulk soil, but we did not observe such an effect in our study. There are a number of possible reasons which could have reduced the difference in the DNRA rate between the rhizosphere and bulk soil caused by the difference in the C/ NO_3^- ratio. One of them could be the higher sulfide concentration in the bulk soil (40), because sulfide acts as an electron donor and

promotes DNRA activity (35, 41). Similarly, Fe(II)-dependent NO_3^- reduction can also favor NH_4^+ production in the bulk soil (42).

A positive correlation between the DNRA rates and the *nrfA* gene abundance was observed, but the relationship was weak ($r = 0.25$), most likely due to the fact that the *nrfA* gene is present in diverse genera of bacteria which are involved in multiple metabolic pathways and the relationship of gene abundance-to-DNRA rate expression is not straightforward (43–45). Several other studies have observed similar results of weak or no significant correlations between the DNRA rate and the *nrfA* gene abundance (44, 46, 47). Such a poor relationship between the process rate and the functional gene abundance is not limited to the DNRA process. A meta-analysis study showed that only one-seventh of studies looking at the relationships between N transformation processes and the relevant gene expression exhibited some sort of significant correlation (48). The N transformation processes that are conducted by a narrow range of microbial taxa can have a significant positive correlation, but the functional genes, such as *nrfA*, which are present in a broad range of microbes may not show a strong correlation (48). Recent studies have found that the organisms capable of DNRA are also capable of reducing N_2O and may switch functions depending on the environmental conditions (49, 50). Studies have suggested that the mRNA-based technique could closely represent protein expression (51, 52), but other studies have demonstrated that there are several confounding factors in this approach (45, 48). Therefore, simultaneous quantification of N transformation rates and related genes abundances, as was done in this study, will aid in the understanding of the N transformation potential of paddy soils. In addition, quantification of a broad range of genes involved in a process can provide meaningful results of ecosystem potential for different N transformation pathways (49, 50).

Nitrogen addition did not have any effect on N_2 fixation or the *nifH* gene abundance in the Finley and Jerilderie soils, but surprisingly, the N input had a beneficial effect on those components in the Coree soil. Nitrogen addition has been found to reduce N_2 fixation in rice paddies as the diazotrophs start using N from the fertilizer instead of fixing N_2 for their N requirement (22, 53), but we did not observe such an effect in this study. The estimated BNF of 0.02 to 0.25 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day^{-1} in this study may be an underestimate of the total N_2 -fixing potential of the rice paddies, as we studied only anaerobic and heterotrophic N_2 fixation. Under field conditions, cyanobacteria and other aerobic microbes, such as *Azobacter*, can fix a significant amount of N_2 into the soil (>50 kg N ha^{-1} rice crop $^{-1}$) (54). The nitrogenase activity and, hence, N_2 fixation were controlled by diazotrophs possessing the *nifH* gene, as shown by the strong positive correlation ($r = 0.76$, $P < 0.05$) between nitrogenase activity and the *nifH* gene abundance, which indicates a coupling between the diazotrophs and enzyme activity.

Microbial nitrogen loss from rice paddies. Denitrification rates were higher in the +N treatments than in the –N treatments. Nitrogen addition increases nitrification rates and NO_3^- availability in rice paddies (4), which ultimately enhance denitrification (55). Extractable NO_3^- in the paddy soil did not provide a good estimate of the nitrification activity or denitrification potential (5, 55). The *nosZ* gene abundance followed a trend similar to the denitrification rate, and these were positively correlated, which indicates that *nosZ* can provide a good estimate of the denitrification potential in rice paddies. Previous work, including the meta-analysis by Rocca et al. (48), found that the *nosZ* gene abundance has the ability to strongly and directly explain the denitrification potential in other ecosystems (56). Recent studies demonstrated that bacteria harboring *nosZ* clade II have a higher affinity for N_2O than those harboring *nosZ* clade I (57–59). The primers used for the *nosZ* gene in this study are able to amplify only *nosZ* clade I and therefore may underestimate the N_2O reduction potential of the soil. Inclusion of *nosZ* clade II could have provided further strength in explaining the denitrification potential of the investigated rice paddies. As discussed above, nondenitrifiers have also demonstrated N_2O reduction capabilities which should also be accounted for while studying the denitrification potential of any ecosystem (50). Quan-

tification of specific genes related only to denitrifiers or DNRA may not provide a meaningful understanding of the NO_3^- reduction potential of the ecosystem, as recent studies demonstrated that the organisms lacking the *nirS*, *nirK*, and typical *nosZ* genes are capable of reducing NO_3^- and N_2O (49, 50). However, simultaneous quantification of the interlinked N transformation processes and their related genes in this study enabled us to understand the significance of the mostly overlooked DNRA process in paddy soil ecosystems.

Nitrogen addition and bulk soil conditions enhanced the *nosZ* gene abundance in the Jerilderie and Coree soils, supporting the findings of previous studies (60, 61). Denitrification was the dominant N_2 loss pathway, accounting for more than 90% of the total N_2 production, with only a minor amount coming from anammox (<10%). Denitrification consumed 14 to 30% of the total NO_3^- in the paddy soils. We observed a clear rhizospheric effect on denitrification, with the denitrification rates in the rhizosphere soils being lower than those in the bulk soils, regardless of fertilizer treatment and soil type, as a consequence of the higher redox conditions in the bulk soils, which aligns with the findings of previous studies (55, 62). The abundance of the efficient N_2O -reducing *nosZ* clade II was demonstrated to be higher in the bulk soil than in the rhizosphere soil (38), which may further explain the higher N_2 production in the bulk soil. However, our findings contradict those of Zhao et al. (38), who observed that the abundance of *nosZ* clade I associated with the roots of legume crops was higher than that in the bulk soil. Recent studies have demonstrated that anammox can account for up to 41% of the total N_2 production from rice paddies (7, 55). In this study, anammox was detected only in the Finley soil, consuming about 1.5% of the available NO_3^- . The *nosZ* gene abundance was 10- to 20-fold higher than the *hzsB* gene abundance, reflecting the 10-fold higher rate of denitrification compared to that of anammox.

Conclusion. Fertilizer N addition influences the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification and ultimately can impact the balance between the microbial N loss and retention in rice paddies by uncoupling of soil N cycling. DNRA transforms a significant proportion, 12 to 20%, of the total available NO_3^- to NH_4^+ in these paddy soils and is reduced by N addition. However, N addition does not affect the *nrfA* gene abundance. Denitrification is the main source of N loss in the studied paddy soils, with anammox providing a minimal contribution. Rhizospheric environments influence microbial N loss, particularly the denitrification rates and the *nosZ* gene abundance, but have a limited effect on microbial N retention processes. Our study shows that by reducing N inputs to these paddy soils, there is a positive effect from reduced N_2 loss but also, more importantly, from the conversion of NO_3^- to NH_4^+ for plant uptake.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Field sampling and soil physicochemical properties. Three different rice paddies (Finley, 35°29'54.82"S, 145°38'29.46"E; Jerilderie, 35°18'59.6"S, 145°38'37.6"E; Coree, 35°18'55.6"S, 145°38'21.9"E) in the Riverina region of New South Wales, Australia, were selected for soil sampling. The Riverina region is the major rice-growing area in Australia, where more than 800,000 ha of land is under rice cultivation (63). Soil samples (0 to 20 cm) were collected from the three rice paddies just before sowing in 2015. The Finley site had been cultivated with rice continuously for 4 years before the soil sampling, while the Jerilderie and Coree sites were under rice every fourth year. Soil samples were collected randomly within each site and composited and homogenized. The three rice paddies were selected to comprise a range of soil organic C and total N contents.

The collected paddy soils were sieved and processed for physicochemical analysis. Soil chemical properties were determined using the methods described by Rayment and Lyons (64). Soil pH and electrical conductivity (EC) were determined in a soil-water (1:5) suspension. Total soil C and N levels were determined by Dumas high-temperature combustion using isotope ratio mass spectrometry (Sercon Hydra, Crewe, UK). Soil mineral N (NH_4^+ and NO_3^-) (2 M KCl, 1:5 ratio) and Olsen P (after extraction with 0.5 M NaHCO_3) were analyzed colorimetrically using a segmented flow autoanalyzer (Skalar, Breda, The Netherlands). Total soil P, Fe, Mn, S, and Zn were analyzed using the inductively coupled plasma (ICP) after digestion of the soils with nitric acid. Soil texture was determined using the hydrometer method. The physicochemical properties of the collected paddy soils are shown in Table 2.

Glasshouse pot experiment and laboratory incubation. The paddy soils were used for a glasshouse pot experiment followed by a laboratory incubation experiment. A pot experiment with a 3-by-2 factorial design with four replicates was established. The first factor was soil types, and the second factor

TABLE 2 Physicochemical properties of the three soils

Property	Value for soil from the following sites:		
	Finley	Jerilderie	Coree
Total C (g kg ⁻¹)	13.93	19.80	22.10
Total N (g kg ⁻¹)	1.23	1.77	1.97
NH ₄ ⁺ (mg N kg ⁻¹)	10.34	13.10	16.03
NO ₃ ⁻ (mg N kg ⁻¹)	39.78	24.20	12.25
Olsen P (mg kg ⁻¹)	18.33	42.33	73.29
pH	5.72	5.48	5.75
Total P (mg kg ⁻¹)	98.20	249	395
Total Fe (g kg ⁻¹)	25.97	28.11	25.21
Total Mn (g kg ⁻¹)	0.22	0.39	0.26
Total S (g kg ⁻¹)	0.14	0.39	0.25
Total Zn (mg kg ⁻¹)	48.80	46.60	52.90
Clay (%)	20.00	22.00	28.00
Silt (%)	17.00	17.00	14.00
Sand (%)	63.00	61.00	58.00

was urea N input, i.e., with N input (+N; 150 kg N ha⁻¹) and without N input (-N). To examine the effect of the localized conditions in the rhizosphere and bulk soils, nylon rhizo-bags (diameter, 8 cm; height, 15 cm; pore size, 50 μm) were filled with 1 kg of soil and placed at the center of the polyvinyl chloride pots (diameter, 15 cm; height, 25 cm). Thereafter, about 3.7 kg of homogenized soil was filled up to a 20-cm height in the pots. The rhizo-bag allows water and nutrients to flow through its walls but does not allow the rice roots to penetrate through, thus separating the rhizosphere and bulk soils. The pots were kept in the glasshouse for 45 days, during which the soils were irrigated to maintain the moisture at the same level (17 to 20% gravimetric moisture content) as that found in the soils when they were collected from the fields. After 45 days, pregerminated rice seeds were sown in the center of the rhizo-bags. Nitrogen fertilizer was applied in split doses in the +N treatment, as practiced by the rice growers in the Riverina region. The fertilizer N was placed at an ~7-cm soil depth during the application. The first dose of N was applied at a rate of 20 kg N ha⁻¹ during the sowing of rice (24 h before the flooding of the pots). The second dose of N was applied at a rate of 76 kg N ha⁻¹ 35 days after sowing (DAS), and the third N dose was applied at a rate of 54 kg N ha⁻¹ 55 DAS. A basal dose of phosphorus (P; 14.4 kg ha⁻¹), sulfur (S; 12.7 kg ha⁻¹), and zinc (Zn; 7.2 kg ha⁻¹) was also applied in all the treatments at sowing.

Just before panicle initiation (75 DAS), the entire rhizosphere soils and bulk soils were sampled separately from each of the pots. This sampling time was chosen because the rice paddies had received all the N doses and the rice plants had completed their vegetative growth. In addition, the full root growth at this stage enables comparison of the maximum rhizospheric effect on N transformation. The irrigation water was also collected and retained for a subsequent laboratory incubation experiment. The collected soil samples were homogenized and separated into two subsamples. The first subsample was used for laboratory incubation within 24 h of collection to determine the biological N₂ fixation (BNF), DNRA, anammox, and denitrification rates, and the second subsample was used for the analysis of the soil mineral N content and DNA extraction. The subsample for DNA extraction was immediately stored at -80°C for subsequent molecular analysis.

Measurement of DNRA rates. The rate of DNRA was determined through the incubation of the paddy soils with a ¹⁵NO₃⁻ tracer following the procedure described by Song et al. (65) with some modification. Approximately 3 g of fresh soil was transferred into a 12-ml screw-top Exetainer vial. The vial was degassed and completely filled with He-purged irrigation water. The vial was sealed and preincubated for 48 h to deplete any oxides of nitrogen (NO_x) and O₂. All the incubations were performed inside an N₂ glove bag. Then, the vial was injected with He-purged ¹⁵NO₃⁻ (>99 ¹⁵N atom%) and unlabeled NH₄⁺. The amount of tracers added was 5.5 μg mineral N g⁻¹ soil, which was less than 1% of the total soil N and was also less than the soil mineral N available before the preincubation. The NH₄⁺ was added to inhibit NO₃⁻ immobilization by microbes (28, 66, 67). The soils used for the experiment were relatively high in NH₄⁺ content, and in such soils, the level of NO₃⁻ assimilation by microbes is negligible (10, 16). Therefore, the excess ¹⁵NH₄⁺ that formed after the addition of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ can be attributed to DNRA.

To trace the reduction of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ to ¹⁵NH₄⁺, the microbial activity in triplicate vials was stopped with the injection of 200 μl 7 M ZnCl₂ at 0, 3, 6, 12, and 24 h after the ¹⁵N tracer injection. Any ¹⁵NH₄⁺ formation was converted to ¹⁵N-N₂ following the hypobromite method, as described by Trimmer and Nicholls (68). Briefly, the NH₄⁺ in the soil slurry was extracted using 2 M KCl (1:1), and 7 ml of the extract was transferred to a 12-ml screw-top Exetainer vial (Labco) containing 200 μl 7 M ZnCl₂. The headspace of the vial was flushed with He before adding hypobromite (68). The headspace gas was analyzed by continuous-flow isotope ratio mass spectrometry coupled with gas chromatography (GC-IRMS), and ¹⁵NH₄⁺ production was calculated using the following equation (69):

$$\text{Excess } ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+ = \text{excess } ^{29}\text{N}_2 + 2 \times \text{excess } ^{30}\text{N}_2 \quad (1)$$

Following the calculation, the DNRA rate corresponding to ¹⁵NO₃⁻ enrichment was calculated from the linear slope of the excess amount of ¹⁵NH₄⁺ formed in the vials incubated for different time periods (P₁₅NH₄⁺) and the mole fraction of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ in NO₃⁻ (F_N) using the following equation:

$$\text{DNRA rate} = P_{^{15}\text{NH}_4^+} \times F_N^{-1} \quad (2)$$

Measurement of denitrification and anammox rates. Denitrification and anammox rates were determined using the vials prepared in the same way as for the DNRA rate determination. After the preincubation, the first set of vials was injected with $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ (>99 ^{15}N atom%) as a control, the second was injected with $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ (>99 ^{15}N atom%) plus unlabeled NO_3^- to determine the presence of anammox, and the third was injected with $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ (>99 ^{15}N atom%) to determine the rates of denitrification and anammox (70, 71). The microbial activity in triplicate vials was stopped at 0, 3, 6, 12, and 24 h after the tracer was injected using 200 μl 7 M ZnCl_2 solutions. Thereafter, exactly 4 ml of the water in each vial was replaced with high-purity He using a high-precision glass syringe. The formation of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ in the vials was then determined by GC-IRMS. Calculation of anammox and denitrification rates was based on any excess production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ using the methods described by Thamdrup and Dalsgaard (72):

$$D_{\text{total}} = \frac{P_{30}}{F_N^2} \quad (3)$$

$$A_{\text{total}} = F_N^{-1} \times [P_{29} + 2 \times (1 - F_N^{-1}) \times P_{30}] \quad (4)$$

where D_{total} and A_{total} represent the amounts of N_2 produced by denitrification and anammox, respectively. P_{30} represents the rate of production of $^{30}\text{N}_2$, P_{29} represents the rate of production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$, and F_N represents the fraction of ^{15}N in NO_3^- , which is 0.99 (71).

Measurement of BNF rates. The rates of BNF were determined by the acetylene (C_2H_2) reduction assay (ARA) (73), whereby ethylene is produced from the reduction of C_2H_2 by the nitrogenase enzyme and the rate of ethylene production is taken as a proxy for BNF. Briefly, approximately 3 g of fresh soil sample and 2 ml of irrigation water was transferred into a 12-ml screw-top Exetainer vial. Exactly 10% of the headspace inside the vials was replaced with C_2H_2 , and the vials were shaken manually to homogenize the C_2H_2 . The vials were then incubated in the dark at room temperature for 0, 6, 12, and 24 h (triplicate vials for each time point) after the C_2H_2 injection. Control vials without C_2H_2 were also prepared to check any endogenous ethylene production. At each time point, 500 μl of the headspace gas was sampled and injected directly into a gas chromatograph-mass spectrometer (GC-MS) with a flame ionization detector (GCMS-QP2010; Shimadzu). The ethylene production rate was calculated as the change in the rate of ethylene production with time (73). A conversion ratio of 1:3 for the amount of ethylene produced to the amount of N_2 fixed was used to convert C_2H_2 reduction to BNF in this study.

DNA extraction, PCR amplification, and quantitative PCR (qPCR) analysis. DNA extraction was performed with 0.25 g of homogenized and freeze-dried soil samples using a MoBio PowerSoil DNA isolation kit (MoBio Laboratories, Carlsbad, CA, USA) following the manufacturer's instructions. The DNA concentration and quality were measured using a NanoDrop ND-2000c spectrophotometer (NanoDrop Technologies, Wilmington, DE, USA). The extracted DNA was stored at -20°C for subsequent molecular work.

The *nrfA* gene, related to DNRA, was amplified using the *nrfAF2aw* and *nrfAR1* primers (12). The nitrogen-fixing gene, *nifH*, was amplified using the primer pair *nifHF* and *nifHRc* (74). The *narG* and *nirK* genes, which are associated with the initial stage of NO_3^- reduction, were amplified using the primer pairs *narG-F* and *narG-R* (75) and *FlaCu* and *R3Cu* (76), respectively. The *nosZ* gene, associated with N_2 production in denitrifiers, was amplified using the primer pair *nosZ2F* and *nosZ2R* (77). The *hzsB* gene in anammox bacteria was amplified using the primer pair *hzsB_396F* and *hzsB_742R* (78). All the genes were amplified using 5 μl of 5 \times MyTaq reaction buffer (15 mM MgCl_2 , 5 mM deoxynucleoside triphosphates; Bioline), 0.5 μl of each primer (10 μM), 0.25 μl of MyTaq DNA polymerase (5 U μl^{-1} ; Bioline), and 2 μl of DNA template (~ 10 ng μl^{-1}). The thermal cycling conditions were as described in the references cited above, except for those for the *nrfA* gene, for which the thermal cycling conditions were as follows: 94°C for 10 min and 50 cycles of 94°C for 15 s, 52°C for 45 s, and 72°C for 20 s, followed by 72°C for 5 min. The amplified PCR product was purified using a Wizard SV gel and PCR cleanup system (Promega, Madison, WI, USA) and cloned using a pGEM-T Easy cloning kit (Promega) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The positive clones were selected and sequenced to confirm that the plasmids were carrying the correct inserts before they were used as standards for the qPCR assay. We could not amplify the *nirS* gene using the universal primers (79).

The abundances of the *narG*, *nirK*, *nosZ*, *hzsB*, *nrfA*, and *nifH* genes were quantified using a Bio-Rad CFX96 optical real-time PCR detection system (Bio-Rad, Laboratories Inc., Hercules, CA, USA). The 20- μl qPCR mixtures contained 10 μl of 2 \times SensiMix SYBR without carboxy-X-rhodamine (Bioline), 0.5 μl of each primer (10 μM), and 2 μl (10-fold diluted) of DNA template. The standards for qPCR were generated through 10-fold serial dilution of the plasmids carrying the targeted genes. The thermal cycling conditions used for the qPCR were as described in the references cited above, except for those for the *nrfA* gene, the thermal cycling conditions for which were described by Song et al. (65). Gene copy numbers were calculated per gram of soil (dry weight) on the basis of the amount of soil used for DNA extraction.

Statistical analysis. Statistical analysis of the N transformation data was performed in R (version 3.3.2; www.r-project.org). Data were log transformed whenever required to meet the assumptions of statistical inferences before the parametric tests. The distribution of the data was assessed using the Shapiro-Wilk normality test. The rates of production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$, $^{30}\text{N}_2$, $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$, or ethylene gas were compared using a linear model (lm function in R). Analysis of variance (ANOVA) and Tukey pairwise comparison tests were used to test the statistical significance of the difference in functional gene abundance between the treatments. Pearson's correlation test was performed to examine the correlation between

the N transformation rates, soil properties, and the related functional gene abundance using Minitab (version 18) statistical software.

SUPPLEMENTAL MATERIAL

Supplemental material for this article may be found at <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.00870-18>.

SUPPLEMENTAL FILE 1, PDF file, 0.2 MB.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This research was funded by ACIAR (grant no. SMCN/2014/044) and ARC (grant no. DP160101028).

We acknowledge the Melbourne Trace Analysis for Chemical, Earth and Environmental Sciences (TrACEES), The University of Melbourne, for analytical support. We also thank John Lacy (agricultural consultant, NSW, in Australia) for the help during soil sampling and Melanie Brown for the help during the experiment.

REFERENCES

- Heffer P. 2013. Assessment of fertilizer use by crop at the global level. International Fertilizer Industry Association, Paris, France. https://www.fertilizer.org/images/Library_Downloads/AgCom.13.39%20-%20FUBC%20assessment%202010.pdf.
- Ussiri D, Lal R. 2013. Nitrous oxide emissions from rice fields, p 213–242. *In* Soil emission of nitrous oxide and its mitigation. Springer, Dordrecht, Netherlands.
- Kögel-Knabner I, Amelung W, Cao Z, Fiedler S, Frenzel P, Jahn R, Kalbitz K, Kölbl A, Schloter M. 2010. Biogeochemistry of paddy soils. *Geoderma* 157:1–14. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2010.03.009>.
- Li YL, Kronzucker HJ, Shi WM. 2016. Microprofiling of nitrogen patches in paddy soil: analysis of spatiotemporal nutrient heterogeneity at the microscale. *Sci Rep* 6:27064. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep27064>.
- Li YL, Fan XR, Shen QR. 2008. The relationship between rhizosphere nitrification and nitrogen-use efficiency in rice plants. *Plant Cell Environ* 31:73–85.
- Arth I, Frenzel P. 2000. Nitrification and denitrification in the rhizosphere of rice: the detection of processes by a new multi-channel electrode. *Biol Fertil Soils* 31:427–435. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s003749900190>.
- Zhu G, Wang S, Wang Y, Wang C, Risgaard-Petersen N, Jetten MS, Yin C. 2011. Anaerobic ammonia oxidation in a fertilized paddy soil. *ISME J* 5:1905–1912. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2011.63>.
- Yang X-R, Li H, Nie S-A, Su J-Q, Weng B-S, Zhu G-B, Yao H-Y, Gilbert JA, Zhu Y-G. 2015. Potential contribution of anammox to nitrogen loss from paddy soils in southern China. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 81:938–947. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02664-14>.
- Zhang J, Lan T, Müller C, Cai Z. 2015. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) plays an important role in soil nitrogen conservation in neutral and alkaline but not acidic rice soil. *J Soils Sediments* 15: 523–531. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-014-1037-7>.
- Silver WL, Herman DJ, Firestone MK. 2001. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in upland tropical forest soils. *Ecology* 82:2410–2416. [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2001\)082\[2410:DNRTAJ\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2001)082[2410:DNRTAJ]2.0.CO;2).
- Yang WH, Ryals RA, Cusack DF, Silver WL. 2017. Cross-biome assessment of gross soil nitrogen cycling in California ecosystems. *Soil Biol Biochem* 107:144–155. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2017.01.004>.
- Welsh A, Chee-Sanford JC, Connor LM, Löffler FE, Sanford RA. 2014. Refined NrfA phylogeny improves PCR-based nrfA gene detection. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 80:2110–2119. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.03443-13>.
- Chen Z, Ding W, Xu Y, Müller C, Rütting T, Yu H, Fan J, Zhang J, Zhu T. 2015. Importance of heterotrophic nitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in a cropland soil: evidences from a ¹⁵N tracing study to literature synthesis. *Soil Biol Biochem* 91:65–75. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2015.08.026>.
- Huygens D, Boeckx P, Templer P, Paulino L, Van Cleemput O, Oyarzún C, Müller C, Godoy R. 2008. Mechanisms for retention of bioavailable nitrogen in volcanic rainforest soils. *Nat Geosci* 1:543–548. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo252>.
- Minick K, Pandey C, Fox T, Subedi S. 2016. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and N₂O flux: effect of soil redox potential and N fertilization in loblolly pine forests. *Biol Fertil Soils* 52:601–614. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-016-1098-4>.
- Silver WL, Thompson AW, Reich A, Ewel JJ, Firestone MK. 2005. Nitrogen cycling in tropical plantation forests: potential controls on nitrogen retention. *Ecol Appl* 15:1604–1614. <https://doi.org/10.1890/04-1322>.
- Lam P, Kuypers MMM. 2011. Microbial nitrogen cycling processes in oxygen minimum zones. *Annu Rev Mar Sci* 3:317–345. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-marine-120709-142814>.
- Schmidt CS, Richardson DJ, Baggs EM. 2011. Constraining the conditions conducive to dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in temperate arable soils. *Soil Biol Biochem* 43:1607–1611. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2011.02.015>.
- Peng S, Buresh RJ, Huang J, Yang J, Zou Y, Zhong X, Wang G, Zhang F. 2006. Strategies for overcoming low agronomic nitrogen use efficiency in irrigated rice systems in China. *Field Crops Res* 96:37–47. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fcr.2005.05.004>.
- Dunn BW, Dunn TS, Beecher HG. 2014. Nitrogen timing and rate effects on growth and grain yield of delayed permanent-water rice in south-eastern Australia. *Crop Pasture Sci* 65:878–887.
- Watanabe T, Son TT, Hung NN, Van Truong N, Giau TQ, Hayashi K, Ito O. 2009. Measurement of ammonia volatilization from flooded paddy fields in Vietnam. *Soil Sci Plant Nutr* 55:793–799.
- Kyaw KM, Toyota K, Okazaki M, Motobayashi T, Tanaka H. 2005. Nitrogen balance in a paddy field planted with whole crop rice (*Oryza sativa* cv. Kusahonami) during two rice-growing seasons. *Biol Fertil Soils* 42:72–82.
- Hardison AK, Algar CK, Giblin AE, Rich JJ. 2015. Influence of organic carbon and nitrate loading on partitioning between dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) and N₂ production. *Geochim Cosmochim Acta* 164:146–160. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gca.2015.04.049>.
- Gao WL, Kou L, Yang H, Zhang JB, Muller C, Li SG. 2016. Are nitrate production and retention processes in subtropical acidic forest soils responsive to ammonium deposition? *Soil Biol Biochem* 100:102–109. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2016.06.002>.
- Cusack DF, Silver WL, Torn MS, Burton SD, Firestone MK. 2011. Changes in microbial community characteristics and soil organic matter with nitrogen additions in two tropical forests. *Ecology* 92:621–632. <https://doi.org/10.1890/10-0459.1>.
- Baldos AP, Corre MD, Veldkamp E. 2015. Response of N cycling to nutrient inputs in forest soils across a 1000–3000 m elevation gradient in the Ecuadorian Andes. *Ecology* 96:749–761. <https://doi.org/10.1890/14-0295.1>.
- Gao W, Kou L, Zhang J, Müller C, Yang H, Li S. 2016. Ammonium fertilization causes a decoupling of ammonium cycling in a boreal forest. *Soil Biol Biochem* 101:114–123. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2016.07.007>.
- Templer PH, Silver WL, Pett-Ridge J, DeAngelis KM, Firestone MK. 2008. Plant and microbial controls on nitrogen retention and loss in a humid tropical forest. *Ecology* 89:3030–3040. <https://doi.org/10.1890/07-1631.1>.
- Davis JH, Griffith SM, Horwath WR, Steiner JJ, Myrold DD. 2008. Denitrification and nitrate consumption in an herbaceous riparian area and

- perennial ryegrass seed cropping system. *Soil Sci Soc Am J* 72: 1299–1310. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj2007.0279>.
30. Inselsbacher E, Umana NH-N, Stange FC, Gorfer M, Schüller E, Ripka K, Zechmeister-Boltenstern S, Hood-Novotny R, Strauss J, Wanek W. 2010. Short-term competition between crop plants and soil microbes for inorganic N fertilizer. *Soil Biol Biochem* 42:360–372. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2009.11.019>.
 31. Huygens D, Rütting T, Boeckx P, Van Cleemput O, Godoy R, Müller C. 2007. Soil nitrogen conservation mechanisms in a pristine south Chilean Nothofagus forest ecosystem. *Soil Biol Biochem* 39:2448–2458. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2007.04.013>.
 32. Arth I, Frenzel P, Conrad R. 1998. Denitrification coupled to nitrification in the rhizosphere of rice. *Soil Biol Biochem* 30:509–515. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(97\)00143-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(97)00143-0).
 33. Fazzolari É, Nicolardot B, Germon JC. 1998. Simultaneous effects of increasing levels of glucose and oxygen partial pressures on denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in repacked soil cores. *Eur J Soil Biol* 34:47–52. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1164-5563\(99\)80006-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1164-5563(99)80006-5).
 34. Yoon S, Cruz-García C, Sanford R, Ritalahti KM, Löffler FE. 2015. Denitrification versus respiratory ammonification: environmental controls of two competing dissimilatory $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$ reduction pathways in *Shewanella loihica* strain PV-4. *ISME J* 9:1093. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2014.201>.
 35. van den Berg EM, Boleij M, Kuenen JG, Kleerebezem R, van Loosdrecht M. 2016. DNRA and denitrification coexist over a broad range of acetate/ N-NO_3^- ratios, in a chemostat enrichment culture. *Front Microbiol* 7:1842. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2016.01842>.
 36. Tyson K, Cole J, Busby S. 1994. Nitrite and nitrate regulation at the promoters of two *Escherichia coli* operons encoding nitrite reductase: identification of common target heptamers for both NarP- and NarL-dependent regulation. *Mol Microbiol* 13:1045–1055. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2958.1994.tb00495.x>.
 37. Stevens R, Laughlin R, Malone J. 1998. Soil pH affects the processes reducing nitrate to nitrous oxide and di-nitrogen. *Soil Biol Biochem* 30:1119–1126. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(97\)00227-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(97)00227-7).
 38. Zhao M, Jones CM, Meijer J, Lundquist P-O, Fransson P, Carlsson G, Hallin S. 2017. Intercropping affects genetic potential for inorganic nitrogen cycling by root-associated microorganisms in *Medicago sativa* and *Dactylis glomerata*. *Appl Soil Ecol* 119:260–266. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2017.06.040>.
 39. Li X, Rui J, Xiong J, Li J, He Z, Zhou J, Yannarell AC, Mackie RI. 2014. Functional potential of soil microbial communities in the maize rhizosphere. *PLoS One* 9:e112609. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0112609>.
 40. Lin H, Shi J, Wu B, Yang J, Chen Y, Zhao Y, Hu T. 2010. Speciation and biochemical transformations of sulfur and copper in rice rhizosphere and bulk soil—XANES evidence of sulfur and copper associations. *J Soils Sediments* 10:907–914. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-010-0204-8>.
 41. Behrendt A, De Beer D, Stief P. 2013. Vertical activity distribution of dissimilatory nitrate reduction in coastal marine sediments. *Biogeosciences* 10:7509–7523. <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-10-7509-2013>.
 42. Weber KA, Urrutia MM, Churchill PF, Kukkadapu RK, Roden EE. 2006. Anaerobic redox cycling of iron by freshwater sediment microorganisms. *Environ Microbiol* 8:100–113. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1462-2920.2005.00873.x>.
 43. Mohan SB, Schmid M, Jetten M, Cole J. 2004. Detection and widespread distribution of the *nrfA* gene encoding nitrite reduction to ammonia, a short circuit in the biological nitrogen cycle that competes with denitrification. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 49:433–443. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.femsec.2004.04.012>.
 44. Lam P, Lavik G, Jensen MM, van de Vossenberg J, Schmid M, Woeckel D, Dimitri G, Amann R, Jetten MSM, Kuypers MMM. 2009. Revising the nitrogen cycle in the Peruvian oxygen minimum zone. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 106:4752–4757. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0812444106>.
 45. Moran MA, Satinsky B, Gifford SM, Luo H, Rivers A, Chan L-K, Meng J, Durham BP, Shen C, Varaljay VA. 2013. Sizing up metatranscriptomics. *ISME J* 7:237. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2012.94>.
 46. Dong LF, Smith CJ, Papaspyrou S, Stott A, Osborn AM, Nedwell DB. 2009. Changes in benthic denitrification, nitrate ammonification, and anammox process rates and nitrate and nitrite reductase gene abundances along an estuarine nutrient gradient (the Colne estuary, United Kingdom). *Appl Environ Microbiol* 75:3171–3179. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02511-08>.
 47. Jensen MM, Lam P, Revsbech NP, Nagel B, Gaye B, Jetten MS, Kuypers MM. 2011. Intensive nitrogen loss over the Omani Shelf due to anammox coupled with dissimilatory nitrite reduction to ammonium. *ISME J* 5:1660. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2011.44>.
 48. Rocca JD, Hall EK, Lennon JT, Evans SE, Waldrop MP, Cotner JB, Nemerugut DR, Graham EB, Wallenstein MD. 2015. Relationships between protein-encoding gene abundance and corresponding process are commonly assumed yet rarely observed. *ISME J* 9:1693. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2014.252>.
 49. Onley JR, Ahsan S, Sanford RA, Löffler FE. 2018. Denitrification by *Anaeromyxobacter dehalogenans*, a common soil bacterium lacking the nitrite reductase genes *nirS* and *nirK*. *Appl Environ Microbiol*. 84:e01985–17. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.01985-17>.
 50. Sanford RA, Wagner DD, Wu QZ, Chee-Sanford JC, Thomas SH, Cruz-García C, Rodriguez G, Massol-Deya A, Krishnani KK, Ritalahti KM, Nissen S, Konstantinidis KT, Löffler FE. 2012. Unexpected nondenitrifier nitrous oxide reductase gene diversity and abundance in soils. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 109:19709–19714. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1211238109>.
 51. Smith CJ, Nedwell DB, Dong LF, Osborn AM. 2007. Diversity and abundance of nitrate reductase genes (*narG* and *napA*), nitrite reductase genes (*nirS* and *nrfA*), and their transcripts in estuarine sediments. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 73:3612–3622. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02894-06>.
 52. Henderson SL, Dandie CE, Patten CL, Zebarth BJ, Burton DL, Trevors JT, Goyer C. 2010. Changes in denitrifier abundance, denitrification gene mRNA levels, nitrous oxide emissions, and denitrification in anoxic soil microcosms amended with glucose and plant residues. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 76:2155–2164. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02993-09>.
 53. Van Nieuwenhove C, Merckx R, Van Holm L, Vlassak K. 2001. Dinitrogen fixation activity of *Azorhizobium caulinodans* in the rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) rhizosphere assessed by nitrogen balance and nitrogen-15 dilution methods. *Biol Fertil Soils* 33:25–32. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s003740000286>.
 54. Choudhury A, Kennedy I. 2004. Prospects and potentials for systems of biological nitrogen fixation in sustainable rice production. *Biol Fertil Soils* 39:219–227. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-003-0706-2>.
 55. Nie S, Li H, Yang X, Zhang Z, Weng B, Huang F, Zhu GB, Zhu YG. 2015. Nitrogen loss by anaerobic oxidation of ammonium in rice rhizosphere. *ISME J* 9:2059–2067. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2015.25>.
 56. Petersen DG, Blazewicz SJ, Firestone M, Herman DJ, Turetsky M, Waldrop M. 2012. Abundance of microbial genes associated with nitrogen cycling as indices of biogeochemical process rates across a vegetation gradient in Alaska. *Environ Microbiol* 14:993–1008. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1462-2920.2011.02679.x>.
 57. Jones CM, Graf DR, Bru D, Philippot L, Hallin S. 2013. The unaccounted yet abundant nitrous oxide-reducing microbial community: a potential nitrous oxide sink. *ISME J* 7:417. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2012.125>.
 58. Jones CM, Spor A, Brennan FP, Breuil M-C, Bru D, Lemanceau P, Griffiths B, Hallin S, Philippot L. 2014. Recently identified microbial guild mediates soil N_2O sink capacity. *Nat Climate Change* 4:801. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2301>.
 59. Yoon S, Nissen S, Park D, Sanford RA, Löffler FE. 2016. Nitrous oxide reduction kinetics distinguish bacteria harboring clade I *NosZ* from those harboring clade II *NosZ*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 82:3793–3800. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.00409-16>.
 60. Chen Z, Hou H, Zheng Y, Qin H, Zhu Y, Wu J, Wei W. 2012. Influence of fertilisation regimes on a *nosZ*-containing denitrifying community in a rice paddy soil. *J Sci Food Agric* 92:1064–1072. <https://doi.org/10.1002/jsfa.4533>.
 61. Nie SA, Xu HJ, Li S, Li H, Su JQ. 2014. Relationships between abundance of microbial functional genes and the status and fluxes of carbon and nitrogen in rice rhizosphere and bulk soils. *Pedosphere* 24:645–651. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1002-0160\(14\)60050-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1002-0160(14)60050-3).
 62. Bai R, Xi D, He JZ, Hu HW, Fang YT, Zhang LM. 2015. Activity, abundance and community structure of anammox bacteria along depth profiles in three different paddy soils. *Soil Biol Biochem* 91:212–221. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2015.08.040>.
 63. Department of Agriculture and Water Resources. October 2015. Rice. Department of Agriculture and Water Resources, Australian Government, Canberra, ACT, Australia. <http://www.agriculture.gov.au/ag-farm-food/crops/rice>. Accessed 15 September 2016.
 64. Rayment GE, Lyons DJ. 2011. Soil chemical methods: Australasia, vol 3. CSIRO Publishing, Clayton, VIC, Australia.
 65. Song B, Lisa JA, Tobias CR. 2014. Linking DNRA community structure and

- activity in a shallow lagoonal estuarine system. *Front Microbiol* 5:460. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2014.00460>.
66. Puri G, Ashman M. 1999. Microbial immobilization of ^{15}N -labelled ammonium and nitrate in a temperate woodland soil. *Soil Biol Biochem* 31:929–931. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(98\)00172-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(98)00172-2).
67. Rice CW, Tiedje JM. 1989. Regulation of nitrate assimilation by ammonium in soils and in isolated soil-microorganisms. *Soil Biol Biochem* 21:597–602. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(89\)90135-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(89)90135-1).
68. Trimmer M, Nicholls JC. 2009. Production of nitrogen gas via anammox and denitrification in intact sediment cores along a continental shelf to slope transect in the North Atlantic. *Limnol Oceanogr* 54:577–589. <https://doi.org/10.4319/lo.2009.54.2.0577>.
69. Risgaard-Petersen N, Rysgaard S, Revsbech NP. 1995. Combined microdiffusion-hypobromite oxidation method for determining nitrogen-15 isotope in ammonium. *Soil Sci Soc Am J* 59:1077–1080. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1995.03615995005900040018x>.
70. Song GD, Liu SM, Marchant H, Kuypers MMM, Lavik G. 2013. Anammox, denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in the East China Sea sediment. *Biogeosciences* 10:6851–6864. <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-10-6851-2013>.
71. Trimmer M, Engstrom P, Thamdrup B. 2013. Stark contrast in denitrification and anammox across the deep Norwegian Trench in the Skagerrak. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 79:7381–7389. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.01970-13>.
72. Thamdrup B, Dalsgaard T. 2002. Production of N_2 through anaerobic ammonium oxidation coupled to nitrate reduction in marine sediments. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 68:1312–1318. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.68.3.1312-1318.2002>.
73. Keuter A, Veldkamp E, Corre MD. 2014. Asymbiotic biological nitrogen fixation in a temperate grassland as affected by management practices. *Soil Biol Biochem* 70:38–46. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.12.009>.
74. Rösch C, Bothe H. 2005. Improved assessment of denitrifying, N_2 -fixing, and total-community bacteria by terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis using multiple restriction enzymes. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 71:2026–2035. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.71.4.2026-2035.2005>.
75. Bru D, Sarr A, Philippot L. 2007. Relative abundances of proteobacterial membrane-bound and periplasmic nitrate reductases in selected environments. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 73:5971–5974. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.00643-07>.
76. Hallin S, Lindgren PE. 1999. PCR detection of genes encoding nitrile reductase in denitrifying bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 65:1652–1657.
77. Henry S, Bru D, Stres B, Hallet S, Philippot L. 2006. Quantitative detection of the *nosZ* gene, encoding nitrous oxide reductase, and comparison of the abundances of 16S rRNA, *narG*, *nirK*, and *nosZ* genes in soils. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 72:5181–5189. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.00231-06>.
78. Wang Y, Zhu G, Harhangi HR, Zhu B, Jetten MSM, Yin C, Op den Camp HJM. 2012. Co-occurrence and distribution of nitrite-dependent anaerobic ammonium and methane-oxidizing bacteria in a paddy soil. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 336:79–88. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6968.2012.02654.x>.
79. Michotey V, Méjean V, Bonin P. 2000. Comparison of methods for quantification of cytochrome cd_1 -denitrifying bacteria in environmental marine samples. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 66:1564–1571. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.66.4.1564-1571.2000>.

Supporting information

Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies

Arjun Pandey^{a#}, Helen Suter^a, Ji-Zheng He^a, Hang-Wei Hu^a, Deli Chen^{a#}

^aSchool of Agriculture and Food, Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The University of Melbourne, VIC 3010, Australia

Running Head: Nitrogen addition decreases DNRA

#Address correspondence to Deli Chen, delichen@unimelb.edu.au; Arjun Pandey, pandey.arjunp@gmail.com

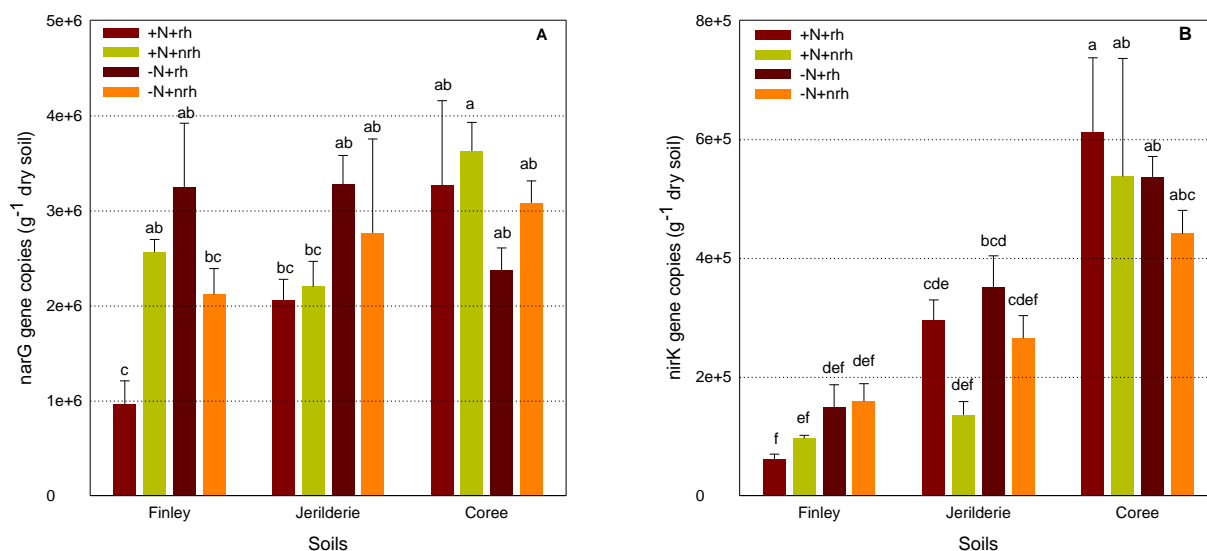
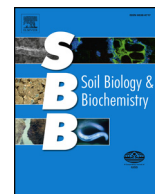


FIGURE S1. Abundance of *narG* (A) and *nirK* (B) gene in the three sites (Finley, Jerilderie and Coree). +N and -N represents with and without N input and rh and nrh represents the rhizosphere and non-rhizosphere soil, respectively. Bars with different letters on top within a chart are significantly different ($p < 0.05$). Error bars represent ± 1 standard error.

**CHAPTER 4: Dissimilatory Nitrate Reduction to Ammonium
Dominates Nitrate Reduction in Long-term Low
Nitrogen Fertilized Rice Paddies**

This chapter has been published and has been included in the following pages:

Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2019. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium dominates nitrate reduction in long-term low nitrogen fertilized rice paddies. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 131, 149-156.



Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium dominates nitrate reduction in long-term low nitrogen fertilized rice paddies

Arjun Pandey*, Helen Suter, Ji-Zheng He, Hang-Wei Hu, Deli Chen**

School of Agriculture and Food, Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The University of Melbourne, VIC, 3010, Australia

ARTICLE INFO

Keywords:

Nitrogen fertilization
DNRA
Denitrification
N₂ fixation
Gene abundance

ABSTRACT

Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) and diazotrophic N₂ fixation contribute to nitrogen (N) supply in rice paddies, whereas denitrification contributes to N loss. Continuous N fertilization in rice paddies is known to increase denitrification and reduce N₂ fixation, however little is known about its effect on DNRA and the NO₃⁻ partitioning between DNRA and denitrification. Here, we investigated the rates of DNRA, denitrification and N₂ fixation, and their relevant microbial gene abundances, in long-term high and low N fertilized rice paddies using a ¹⁵NO₃⁻ tracer, an acetylene reduction assay and quantitative PCR analysis, in laboratory incubation studies. We observed that DNRA exceeded denitrification by a factor of eight in low N fertilized rice paddies, while DNRA was almost half of the denitrification rate in high N fertilized rice paddies. The *nrfA* gene abundance, related to DNRA, was significantly higher in the low N fertilized rice paddies and was positively correlated with DNRA rates. However, no clear difference in denitrifying gene (*narG*, *nirK* and *nosZ*) abundances was observed between the N fertilization regimes. The proportion of total NO₃⁻ reduced by DNRA had a significantly positive correlation with the soil organic carbon-to-NO₃⁻ ratio and negative correlation with the soil NO₃⁻ concentration. N₂ fixation added ten times more N in the low N input than in the high N input paddies. Our findings highlight the self-regulated microbial N cycling in low N input paddy systems which maintain long-term paddy soil N nutrition.

1. Introduction

Mineralization of soil organic nitrogen (N) and application of ammoniacal fertilizers are sources of ammonium (NH₄⁺) in paddy soils. In addition, dinitrogen (N₂) fixation catalyzed by the nitrogenase enzyme encoded by the *nifH* gene in diazotrophs also supplies a significant amount of NH₄⁺ to paddy soils (Kyaw et al., 2005; Bei et al., 2013). Due to low rates of nitrification, caused by the oxygen (O₂) limited conditions, NH₄⁺ is the most abundant form of mineral N in rice paddies (Arth and Frenzel, 2000). However, nitrification in the aerobic rhizosphere and surface water ensures a continuous supply of nitrate (NO₃⁻) to paddy soils (Arth and Frenzel, 2000; Li et al., 2008). Nitrate is highly mobile and is prone to leaching and denitrification loss (Silver et al., 2001). Denitrification reduces NO₃⁻ to N₂ and can contribute to a loss of up to 36% of fertilizer-N applied in rice paddies (Aulakh et al., 2001; Ju et al., 2009). Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) competes with denitrification for NO₃⁻ and converts it to NH₄⁺ which can be retained by clay minerals (Silver et al., 2001). Therefore an improved understanding of how NO₃⁻ is partitioned

between DNRA and denitrification could enable the manipulation of environmental conditions to enhance N retention in paddy systems.

The ratio of organic carbon (OC):NO₃⁻ has been suggested as the key environmental determinant for the partitioning of NO₃⁻ between DNRA and denitrification (Kraft et al., 2014; Yoon et al., 2015). Recent studies using pure bacterial culture have demonstrated that denitrification dominates in growth media with low OC:NO₃⁻ ratio, whereas DNRA dominates in growth media with high OC:NO₃⁻ ratio (Kraft et al., 2014; Yoon et al., 2015) and such a relationship applies when either OC or NO₃⁻ is limiting (van den Berg et al., 2016). However, this relationship has not been as straight-forward in soil-based studies. Recent research investigating the relationship between the soil organic carbon (SOC):NO₃⁻ ratio and DNRA have reported no correlation in pasture soils (Friedl et al., 2018), a weak (Schmidt et al., 2011) and strong positive correlation (Putz et al., 2018) in temperate arable soils, and a negative correlation in forest ecosystems (Minick et al., 2016). These results suggest that, like in pure bacterial culture study, the relationship between the SOC:NO₃⁻ and the NO₃⁻ partitioning between DNRA and denitrification in soil ecosystems may

* Corresponding author.

** Corresponding author.

E-mail addresses: arjun.pandey@unimelb.edu.au (A. Pandey), delichen@unimelb.edu.au (D. Chen).

<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2019.01.007>

Received 29 August 2018; Received in revised form 6 January 2019; Accepted 10 January 2019

Available online 12 January 2019

0038-0717/ © 2019 Elsevier Ltd. All rights reserved.

depend on whether SOC or NO_3^- is limiting in the system. Paddy soils are characterised by low NO_3^- availability and high labile OC supplied by root exudates (Kögel-Knabner et al., 2010) and this might provide conditions that favor DNRA over denitrification. However, N fertilization can alter the SOC and NO_3^- dynamics in rice paddies and ultimately affect the end product of the microbial NO_3^- reduction. Continuous high N fertilization has shown increased soil NO_3^- concentration (Sun et al., 2015), a reduction in the labile SOC fraction (Neff et al., 2002; Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016), and ultimately a reduction in the SOC: NO_3^- ratio (Sun et al., 2015). Such soil conditions may favor NO_3^- partitioning to denitrification over DNRA, although this is poorly documented.

Rice paddies in the majority of the rice-producing countries receive high amounts of fertilizer N (up to 250 kg N ha^{-1}) (Cassman, 1999; Peng et al., 2006), but N use efficiency of the rice production is generally below 40% (Peng et al., 2006). Long-term high N fertilization has been observed to lead to an increase in denitrification rates and the abundance of *narG*, *nirK* and *nosZ* genes, which are related to denitrification, in rice paddies (Chen et al., 2012). This implies that the long-term high N fertilization may promote NO_3^- partitioning to denitrification. Production of N_2 represents the major proportion of N loss by denitrification but $\sim 0.3 \text{ kg N}_2\text{O}$, a greenhouse gas with global warming potential of 265 times higher than CO_2 in a 100-year time horizon, is produced when $100 \text{ kg fertilizer-N}$ is applied to rice paddies (Pachauri et al., 2014; Pandey et al., 2014). Thus, denitrification poses economic and environmental risks for the farmers and the environment (Ju et al., 2009). Therefore, understanding the effect of N fertilization on the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification is important to develop efficient N management strategies. However, there are no studies investigating the effects of long-term N fertilization on DNRA activity, NO_3^- partitioning and the *nrfA* gene abundance (encoding the cytochrome c nitrite reductase that catalyses DNRA).

Long-term experimental trials have shown that rice paddies which do not receive N fertilizer can maintain soil N status and sustain rice production (Cassman et al., 1998; Pampolino et al., 2008; Bi et al., 2009; Tong et al., 2009). Diazotrophic N_2 fixation has been widely considered as the contributing factor for the maintained soil N status and sustained yields in rice paddies (Roger and Ladha, 1992; Cassman et al., 1998; Ladha and Reddy, 2003). However, the role of DNRA in conserving N, in low N input rice paddies, has been ignored so far. Recently, the DNRA process was found to consume more than 75% of the available NO_3^- in forest (Silver et al., 2001), temperate arable soils (Putz et al., 2018) and sediment ecosystems (Salk et al., 2017), but limited research has been conducted in paddy soil ecosystems. The few studies that have looked at DNRA within rice paddies have indicated that the process may play important role in NO_3^- retention (Yin et al., 2002; Zhang et al., 2015; Pandey et al., 2018). However, these studies applied relatively high rates of $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ and/or used labile organic OC to fuel DNRA activity, which does not reflect in situ conditions within rice paddies. Also, there are no studies which have investigated the effect of long-term N fertilization on DNRA activity and the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification.

Therefore, there is a need for a comprehensive examination of DNRA, denitrification and N_2 fixation in rice paddies under different N fertilization regimes to better understand the balance between these microbial N loss and retention processes. This study aimed to: (i) examine the effect of N fertilization history on DNRA, denitrification and N_2 fixation in rice paddies; (ii) examine the effect of SOC and NO_3^- on the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification and the relevant N-cycling microbial gene abundances in rice paddies. The following hypotheses were tested: (i) paddy soils with a history of low N fertilization have higher microbial N input (N_2 fixation) and retention (DNRA) than microbial N loss (denitrification) compared to a high N fertilization history; (ii) the SOC: NO_3^- ratio and the NO_3^- concentration are the most important environmental determinants of the NO_3^- partitioning between denitrification and DNRA; and (iii) the abundance

of the microbial genes associated with N retention is higher in long-term low N fertilized than high N fertilized rice paddies.

2. Materials and methods

2.1. Study sites, soil sampling and soil physicochemical properties

Three sites each in Myanmar and Australia were selected for soil sampling in 2016. Myanmar was chosen for soil sampling because of the typically low N fertilization farming systems. Generally, rice paddies in Myanmar receive none or very limited fertilizer-N ($25\text{--}40 \text{ kg fertilizer-N ha}^{-1}$, as urea or compound fertilizer) (Denning et al., 2013). Soil samples were collected from rice paddies in the townships of Kyauktaga (N $18^\circ 56.9'$; E $96^\circ 19.8'$), Taungoo (N $18^\circ 12.3' 47''$; E $96^\circ 26.7''$) and Pinyinmana (N $19^\circ 49'$; E $96^\circ 15'$) in Myanmar. These sites are characterized by long-term continuous rice-rice cultivation. The selected rice paddy in Kyauktaga did not receive N fertilizer and the rice paddies in Taungoo and Pinyinmana received $25 \text{ kg urea-N ha}^{-1}$ in the year of soil sampling. Local rice varieties were grown in all the sites which were 130–145 days varieties. Mean annual rainfall in Kyauktaga is 2378 mm , in Taungoo is 1959 mm , and in Pinyinmana is 1300 mm . Rice paddies are flooded throughout the rice growing period. Paddy soil samples in Australia were collected from Finley (S $35^\circ 29'$, E $145^\circ 38'$), Jerilderie (S $35^\circ 18'$, E $145^\circ 38'$), and Coree (S $35^\circ 18'55.6''$, E $145^\circ 38'$) in the Riverina region of New South Wales. Rice is grown in rotation with other cereals in these sites and are characterized by long-term high N fertilization ($150\text{--}200 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ crop}^{-1}$) (Humphreys et al., 1987; Dunn and Gaydon, 2011). All the selected paddy soils in Australia received $150\text{--}157 \text{ kg urea-N ha}^{-1}$ in the year of soil sampling. The rice variety grown in all the sites was a 150 days variety. Mean annual rainfall in the region is 407 mm . Rice paddies in the region are flooded for first 120 days starting from 5 cm and reaching to 20 cm during the tillering stage of rice.

Soil samples from all the sites were collected when rice plants were just before panicle initiation stage in 2016, when all the N fertilizer applications were completed. A wet soil sampler was used to collect soil (0–20 cm) from each site. Samples were stored on ice, transported to the laboratory, and homogenized before taking four subsamples. The first subsample was used for laboratory incubation experiments soon after sampling. The second subsample was used to determine mineral N ($\text{NH}_4^+ + \text{NO}_3^-$) on fresh soil, and the third subsample was oven dried (40°C) for soil physicochemical characterization. The fourth subsample was stored in -80°C for subsequent microbial DNA extraction. Two grams of oven dried soil was used to determine SOC. Prior to analysis, inorganic-C was removed from the sample by washing the soil with 0.1 N HCl twice and then with deionized water (Yang et al., 2017). The soil was then air-dried and analysed for SOC using an elemental analyser (LECO TruMac CN Elemental Analyzer). Total N (TN) was quantified by the Dumas combustion method (LECO TruMac CN Elemental Analyzer). Soil NH_4^+ and NO_3^- (2M KCl , 1:5 soil:solution) were determined colourimetrically using a Segmented Flow Autoanalyzer (Skalar SAN+, Breda, Holland). Soil particle size distribution was determined using the hydrometer method (Gee and Bauder, 1986). The soil physicochemical properties are presented in Table 1.

2.2. Measurement of DNRA rates

The rates of DNRA were determined using a slightly modified method from Trimmer and Nicholls (2009). Briefly, 3 g of fresh paddy soil ($\sim 2 \text{ g}$ dry weight) was transferred to a 12 mL screw topped Exetainer vial and filled with He gas purged water. The vial was then pre-incubated inside an N_2 glove bag for up to 48 h to deplete soil NO_3^- and any trapped O_2 . The duration of pre-incubation for the soils was determined from preliminary NO_3^- depletion trials. Triplicate vials were prepared for each time point, i.e. 0 h, 3 h, 6 h, 9 h and 12 h. The vials (except for controls) were injected with a He purged solution of

Table 1
Physicochemical properties of soils collected from low N input sites in Myanmar and high N input sites in Australia.

Sampling Sites	Soil texture	SOC	TN	pH	SOC:NO ₃ ⁻ (×10 ³)	NO ₃ ⁻ -N	NH ₄ ⁺ -N
		g kg ⁻¹				mg kg ⁻¹	
<i>Low N input sites</i>							
Kyauktaga	SiC ^a	15.0 ± 0.38b	1.50 ± 0.04c	5.55 ± 0.03bc	12.56 ± 1.1b	1.20 ± 0.08c	23.85 ± 1.5a
Taungoo	SiC	9.7 ± 0.66d	0.90 ± 0.01c	5.75 ± 0.03b	13.74 ± 0.7b	0.71 ± 0.04d	27.74 ± 3.7a
Pyinmana	SL ^b	11.1 ± 0.51d	1.00 ± 0.01c	6.25 ± 0.04a	19.75 ± 1.0a	0.56 ± 0.03d	22.20 ± 1.1a
<i>High N input sites</i>							
Finley	SL	14.0 ± 0.21c	1.23 ± 0.04b	5.72 ± 0.13b	5.83 ± 0.2c	2.40 ± 0.08b	11.26 ± 0.2b
Jerilderie	SCL ^c	16.5 ± 0.17b	1.77 ± 0.03b	5.48 ± 0.01c	6.34 ± 0.2c	2.70 ± 0.07 ab	27.10 ± 1.2a
Coree	SCL	25.1 ± 0.24a	1.97 ± 0.22a	5.75 ± 0.01b	8.36 ± 0.3c	3.00 ± 0.08a	25.58 ± 5.1a

*: NO₃⁻-N and NH₄⁺ concentration were determined in the freshly collected paddy soils.

Numbers with different letters within a column are significantly different ($P < 0.05$).

^a SiC: Silty clay.

^b SL: Sandy loam.

^c SCL: Sandy clay loam.

¹⁵NO₃⁻ (99 ¹⁵N atom%) plus unlabelled NH₄⁺. The concentration of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ addition was similar to that in the soils before the pre-incubation, i.e. 0.6–1.3 μg ¹⁵NO₃⁻-N g⁻¹ soil in Myanmar rice paddies and 2.4–3 μg ¹⁵NO₃⁻-N g⁻¹ soil in Australian rice paddies (Table 1), which was determined immediately after soils were collected from the paddies. The ¹⁵NO₃⁻ concentration was maintained at similar level throughout the incubation period by adding ¹⁵NO₃⁻ every 1 h from stock solution which was determined from the preliminary NO₃⁻ depletion trials (Fig. S1). The level of NO₃⁻ concentration in each paddy soil was maintained at the same level that was measured in the field to ensure N transformation rates reflected those that would occur *in-situ*. Detail on NO₃⁻ depletion trial and the level of NO₃⁻ added in the pre-incubated vials have been included in supplementary materials (Table S1 and Fig. S1). Together with ¹⁵NO₃⁻, unlabelled NH₄⁺ was added at the rate of 0.5 μg NH₄⁺-N g⁻¹ soil to prevent the microbial immobilization of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ injected into the vials. Ammonium can inhibit assimilatory enzymatic activity and repress the synthesis of NO₃⁻ consuming enzymes but it does not affect dissimilatory NO₃⁻ reduction (Rice and Tiedje, 1989). Thus, any ¹⁵NH₄⁺ formation in the vials can be attributed to the ¹⁵NO₃⁻ transformed through the DNRA process. Microbial activity in the triplicate vials at each time point was stopped by injecting 200 μl of 7M ZnCl₂. Thereafter, ¹⁵NH₄⁺ production in the soil slurry and DNRA rates were determined using the hypobromite method (Risgaard-Petersen et al., 1995) where NH₄⁺ is removed from soil with 2M KCl and then converted to N₂ which is measured by IRMS (Supplementary methods). Rates of DNRA were calculated by taking into account the mass of soil in each vial.

2.3. Measurement of denitrification rates

To determine the denitrification rate, parallel incubation trials were performed over 12 h in vials prepared in the same way as for the DNRA rate measurement. However, only ¹⁵NO₃⁻ (99 ¹⁵N atom%) was injected into the vials (i.e. no NH₄⁺). Microbial activity in triplicate vials at different timepoints was stopped by injecting 200 μl of 7M ZnCl₂. Thereafter, the vials were analyzed for mass-to-charge ratio (m/z) of 28, 29 and 30, which represent ²⁸N₂, ²⁹N₂ and ³⁰N₂, using gas chromatograph coupled with isotope ratio mass spectrometer (GC-IRMS). Only N₂ production was measured to determine the denitrification rate because N₂O production is mostly below detection limit in unfertilized rice paddies and only constitutes less than 1% of fertilizer N application in fertilized rice paddies (Ju et al., 2009; Shang et al., 2011; Pandey et al., 2014). Anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox) which also produces N₂ was tested using ¹⁵NH₄⁺ + NO₃⁻ in another set of vials (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009). However, only minimal anammox activity was detected in only one of the high N fertilized rice paddies. Therefore any N₂ production was considered to be due to denitrification

during the rate calculation (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009).

2.4. Measurement of N₂ fixation rates

Diazotrophic N₂ fixation was determined using the acetylene reduction assay (ARA) (Keuter et al., 2014). Around 50 g fresh soil (~30 g dry weight) was accurately weighed and transferred to a 500 mL screw topped glass vial (triplicate vials per soil type) equipped with gas sampling ports. The headspace in the vial was made anaerobic by flushing with He. Approximately 10% of the headspace in the vials was replaced with acetylene and the vials were incubated at 25 °C in the dark after shaking briefly. Then an 8 mL gas sample was taken from the headspace at 0 h, 3 h, 6 h, 9 h and 12 h and transferred to new 6 mL vials and analysed for ethylene production using a gas chromatograph mass spectrometer (GC-MS) with flame ionization detector (GC-MS-QP2010, Shimadzu). After each gas sampling, 7.2 mL He and 0.8 mL acetylene gas were injected to the incubation vials to maintain atmospheric pressure inside. Ethylene production was calculated based on a linear increment with time. A theoretical ratio of 3:1 was used to convert the acetylene reduction rate to N₂ reduction rate (Kyaw et al., 2005; Unkovich and Baldock, 2008).

2.5. DNA extraction, PCR amplification and quantitative PCR analysis

The subsample of soil stored at -80 °C was freeze-dried just prior to genomic DNA extraction using a 0.25 g freeze-dried soil sample and the PowerSoil DNA isolation kit (MoBio Laboratories, Carlsbad, CA, USA) following the manufacturer's instruction. The DNA quality was determined using a NanoDrop ND-2000c spectrophotometer (NanoDrop Technologies, Wilmington, DE, USA) and thereafter stored at -20 °C for subsequent molecular analysis.

Standards for qPCR were prepared from serial dilution of the plasmids carrying positive clones. To generate plasmids, all the genes were amplified in 25 μl PCR reactions using 5 μl of 5x MyTaq Reaction Buffer (15 mM MgCl₂, 5 mM dNTPs; Biorline), 0.5 μl of each primer (10 μM), 0.25 μl of MyTaq DNA polymerase (5 U μl⁻¹; Biorline) and 2 μl of (10 ng μl⁻¹) DNA template. The *nrfA* gene was amplified using the primers nrfAF2aw/nrfAR1 (Welsh et al., 2014). The *nifH* gene was amplified using the primer pair nifHF/nifHRc (Rösch and Bothe, 2005). The *narG* and *nirK* genes were amplified using the primers narG-F/narG-R (Bru et al., 2007) and FlaCu/R3Cu (Hallin and Lindgren, 1999), respectively. The *nosZ* gene (Clade I) was amplified using the primer pair nosZ2F/nosZ2R (Henry et al., 2006). Details of all primers are provided in Table S2. The thermal cycling conditions for each gene were as described in the cited references, except for the *nrfA* gene which was as follows: 94 °C for 10 min; 50 cycles of 94 °C for 15 s, 52 °C for 45 s, 72 °C for 20 s followed by 72 °C for 5 min. The PCR product was

verified by running 1.5% agarose gels. The amplified PCR products were cloned and sequenced following the protocol described in Song et al. (2014) to confirm the plasmids were carrying positive clones, before using for qPCR.

The abundances of the N-cycling genes were quantified using the Bio-Rad CFX96 optical real-time PCR detection system (Bio-Rad, Laboratories Inc., Hercules, CA, USA). The 20 μl qPCR reaction contained 10 μl of 2 \times SensiMix SYBR No-ROX (Bioline), 0.5 μl of each primer (10 μM) and 2 μl (10 $\text{ng}\mu\text{l}^{-1}$) of DNA template. The qPCR thermal cycling conditions used for each of the genes were as described in the cited references in Table S2. The amplification efficiency for qPCR runs for all the genes was between 90 and 105%, except for the *nrfA* gene which was 78%.

2.6. Statistical analysis

Differences in soil physicochemical properties were analysed using one-way ANOVA. Rates of production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$, $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ or ethylene gas were compared using a linear model (“lm” function in R). Analysis of variance (ANOVA) and Tukey pairwise comparison tests were used to analyse the statistical difference in gene abundances with the significance level set at 95% using Minitab 18. Pearson's correlation matrix was created to compare the correlation between the N transformation rates, related gene abundance and the soil parameters. Linear regression was also used to test the relationship between the soil parameters and the N transformation rates. The data were log transformed whenever necessary before conducting the parametric statistical test.

3. Results

3.1. Soil physicochemical properties

All six paddy soils selected for the experiments were slightly acidic to neutral and the physicochemical properties of soils prior to the incubation assay are presented in Table 1. The long-term high N fertilized paddy soils had 2–6 times higher soil available NO_3^- and also higher SOC (except the Finley soil) than the low N fertilized paddy soils ($P < 0.05$). However, the low N fertilized rice paddies had a considerably higher SOC: NO_3^- ratio (between 13 and 20) compared to the high N fertilized rice paddies (between 6 and 9).

3.2. DNRA, N_2 fixation and denitrification rate and the related microbial gene abundances

The NO_3^- reduced by DNRA (2.21–3.20 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$) exceeded that denitrified (0.17–0.42 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$) by up to eight times in low N input rice paddies, whereas it was about half (0.40–0.42 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$) of the denitrification rate in high N input rice paddies (Fig. 1). The *nrfA* gene abundances were also significantly higher in the low N input than in the high N input rice paddies (Table 2) and were positively correlated with DNRA rates ($R = 0.94$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$). The denitrification rates and the *nosZ* gene abundances were not correlated ($P = 0.189$, $n = 18$). The *narG* and *nirK* gene abundances were each mostly similar across all the rice paddies (Table 2) and were not significantly correlated with the denitrification rate. Diazotrophic N_2 fixation was significantly higher (2.29–2.98 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$) in the low N input paddies, than in the high N input paddies, where it was less than 0.20 $\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$ (Fig. 1). Similarly, the *nifH* gene abundance was higher in the low N input rice paddies compared to the high N input rice paddies, except between the Taungoo and Coree soils (Table 2). There was a positive correlation between the *nifH* gene abundance and N_2 fixation rates ($R = 0.58$, $P = 0.012$, $n = 18$).

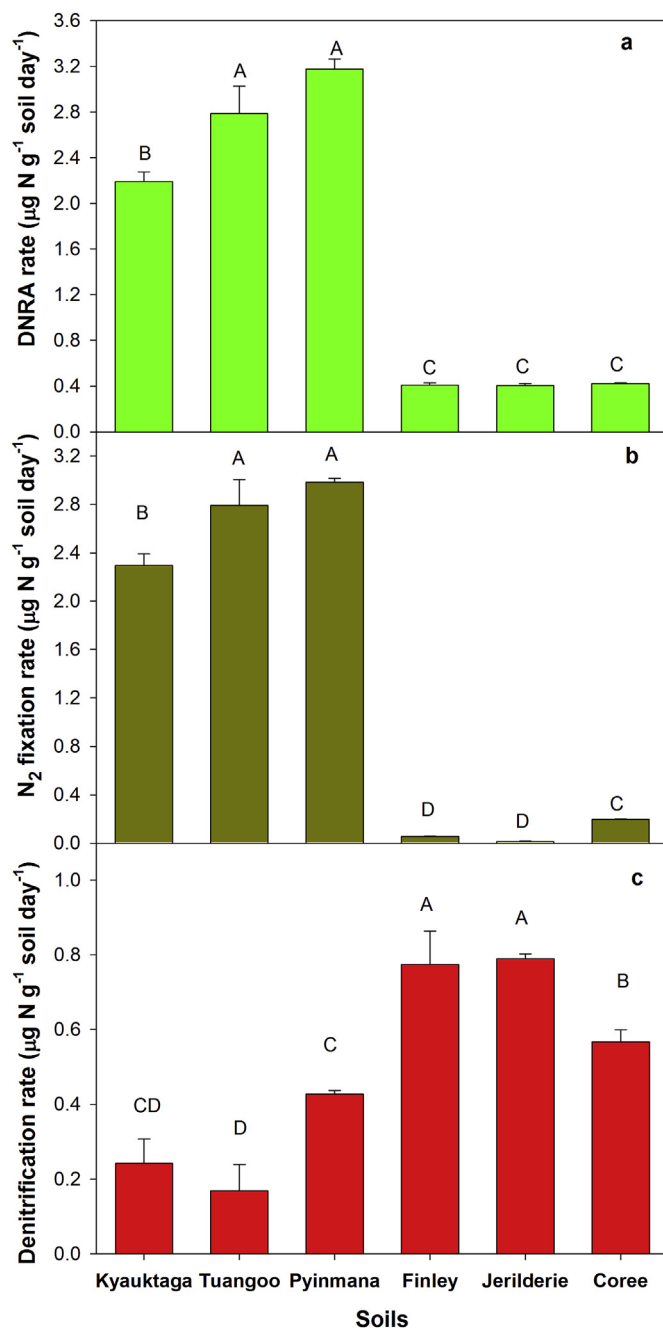


Fig. 1. Rates of N transformations in the six soils ($\mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil day $^{-1}$): (a) DNRA rates, (b) N_2 fixation rates and (c) denitrification rates. Bars represent means of the N transformation rate with ± 1 standard error of the slope of the linear regression. Bars with different letters on top are significantly different ($P < 0.05$). Note: the Y-axis scales are different for different graphs.

3.3. Environmental determinants of partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification

Rates of DNRA showed a strong positive correlation with the SOC: NO_3^- ratio ($R = 0.92$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$) and a strong negative correlation with NO_3^- ($R = -0.97$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Table 3). DNRA rates showed a negative correlation with SOC content ($R = -0.69$, $P = 0.001$, $n = 18$). The SOC: NO_3^- ratio and soil NO_3^- concentrations together best predicted DNRA rates ($R^2 = 0.96$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Table 4). In contrast, denitrification rates exhibited a negative correlation with the SOC: NO_3^- ratio ($R = -0.69$, $P = 0.001$, $n = 18$) and positive correlation with soil NO_3^- ($R = 0.75$,

Table 2
Gene copy numbers g^{-1} dry soil collected from low N input sites in Myanmar and high N input sites in Australia.

Sampling Sites	<i>nrfA</i> ($\times 10^8$)	<i>nifH</i> ($\times 10^7$)	<i>nosZ</i> ($\times 10^7$)	<i>narG</i> ($\times 10^6$)	<i>nirK</i> ($\times 10^5$)
<i>Low N input sites</i>					
Kyauktaga	1.82 (± 0.16) b	2.83 (± 0.88) a	1.71 (± 0.58) bc	4.34 (± 0.96) a	1.45 (± 0.19) b
Tuangoo	3.70 (± 0.43) a	0.90 (± 0.05) c	1.21 (± 0.08) c	3.41 (± 0.31) ab	1.26 (± 0.41) b
Pyinmana	3.59 (± 0.36) a	1.44 (± 0.01) b	3.01 (± 0.35) a	3.80 (± 0.71) ab	1.46 (± 0.43) b
<i>High N input sites</i>					
Finley	0.40 (± 0.07) d	0.14 (± 0.07) d	1.88 (± 0.15) bc	2.56 (± 0.13) b	0.96 (± 0.05) b
Jerilderie	1.03 (± 0.07) c	0.15 (± 0.21) d	2.29 (± 0.26) ab	2.20 (± 0.26) b	1.36 (± 0.22) b
Coree	0.63 (± 0.04) d	0.50 (± 0.77) cd	1.50 (± 0.11) bc	3.62 (± 0.30) ab	5.37 (± 0.34) a

Numbers with different letters within a column are significantly different ($P < 0.05$).
Numbers within parenthesis are ± 1 standard error of mean.

Table 3
Results from Pearson's correlation test.

N transformations and relevant genes	Soil Parameters						n
	SOC		NO_3^-		SOC: NO_3^-		
	R	P	R	P	R	P	
DNRA	-0.69	0.001	-0.97	< 0.001	0.92	< 0.001	18
<i>nrfA</i>	-0.70	0.001	-0.89	< 0.001	0.87	< 0.001	18
Denitrification	0.36	0.137	0.75	< 0.001	-0.69	0.001	18
<i>nosZ</i>	-0.20	0.419	0.12	0.637	0.24	0.344	18
N_2 fixation	-0.66	0.003	-0.96	< 0.001	0.90	< 0.001	18
<i>nifH</i>	-0.19	0.454	-0.51	0.031	0.48	0.043	18

Significance level was set at $P < 0.05$.

$P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Table 3). Soil NO_3^- and SOC together best predicted the rate of denitrification ($R^2 = 0.68$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Table 4). The proportion of the total NO_3^- reduced by DNRA had a strong linear relationship with the SOC: NO_3^- ratio ($R^2 = 0.74$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Fig. 2a). The *nrfA* gene abundance also displayed a strong positive relationship with the SOC: NO_3^- ratio ($R^2 = 0.75$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Fig. 2b). Denitrification rates had a negative relationship with the SOC: NO_3^- ratio ($R^2 = 0.61$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$, Fig. 2c). There was no significant correlation between the *nosZ* gene abundance and SOC and soil NO_3^- concentration and their ratio (Table 3).

4. Discussion

4.1. Dinitrogen fixation and the fate of NO_3^- reduction

The reason the long-term low N fertilized rice paddies were more efficient at fixing atmospheric N_2 was because nitrogenase activity was not suppressed. Long-term N fertilization has been found to suppress nitrogenase activity (Valiente et al., 1997), and reduce the *nifH* gene and *Cyanobacteria* abundances in rice paddies (Wang et al., 2016a,b). The bi-functional enzyme GlnD encoded by the *glnD* gene monitors the

Table 4
Results from linear regression test conducted between the N transformation rates and soil parameters.

Response variable	Explanatory variable	Regression coefficient	P-value	R^2	P-value	n
DNRA	Constant	2.23 \pm 0.63	0.002	0.96	< 0.001	18
	SOC: NO_3^-	0.08 \pm 0.03	0.011			
	NO_3^-	-0.95 \pm 0.15	< 0.001			
Denitrification	Constant	0.45 \pm 0.13	0.011	0.68	< 0.001	18
	NO_3^-	0.43 \pm 0.10	0.001			
	SOC	-0.04 \pm 0.01	0.037			
BNF	Constant	3.08 \pm 0.28	< 0.001	0.95	< 0.001	18
	NO_3^-	-1.99 \pm 0.21	< 0.001			
	SOC	-0.10 \pm 0.03	0.003			

Significance level was set at $P < 0.05$.

N status in the diazotrophic cell and the *nifH* gene is expressed when the cell is N limited. When fertilizer-N is applied, diazotrophs can utilize fertilizer-N and become N sufficient and the *nifH* gene may remain unexpressed and nitrogenase activity is suppressed (Jonsson and Nordlund, 2007), leading to a reduction in N_2 fixation (Mills et al., 2004). In a laboratory experiment, Kyaw et al. (2005) observed that paddy soils without N application received 43 kg N ha⁻¹ season⁻¹ through N_2 fixation but the amount fell to almost zero when N was applied at 160 kg N ha⁻¹. Our results are consistent with the findings from previous studies and provide further evidence of the inhibitory effect of long-term N fertilization on the nitrogenase activity (Mills et al., 2004).

The partitioning of NO_3^- reduction expressed as a DNRA:denitrification ratio was lower in the high N input than in the low N input rice paddies (0.5:1 and 8:1, respectively) possibly because the higher NO_3^- levels, due to the high N fertilization, inhibit cytochrome c nitrite reductase synthesis, which is encoded by the *nrfA* gene (Tyson et al., 1994; Schmidt et al., 2011). Such inhibition results in NO_2^- accumulation Tyson et al. (1994); Schmidt et al. (2011). The cytochrome *cd₁* nitrite reductase in denitrifiers has higher NO_2^- affinity than the cytochrome c nitrite reductase in ammonifiers, resulting in enhanced denitrification (Kraft et al., 2014). In support of this explanation was the up to 8-fold higher *nrfA* gene abundance in the low N input paddy soils (Table 2) and the strong correlation observed between the *nrfA* gene abundance and DNRA activity. Our findings confirm that the increase in soil NO_3^- concentrations, as a consequence of continuous high N fertilization, restrains DNRA activity and the related *nrfA* gene abundance and provides a competitive advantage for denitrifiers. Our findings also suggest that microbial N cycling strategies in low N input rice paddies have evolved to efficiently add and retain N within the system, allowing minimal N loss.

4.2. Environmental controls on NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification

Soil NO_3^- concentration and the SOC: NO_3^- ratio played an important role in controlling the fate of NO_3^- reduction in the

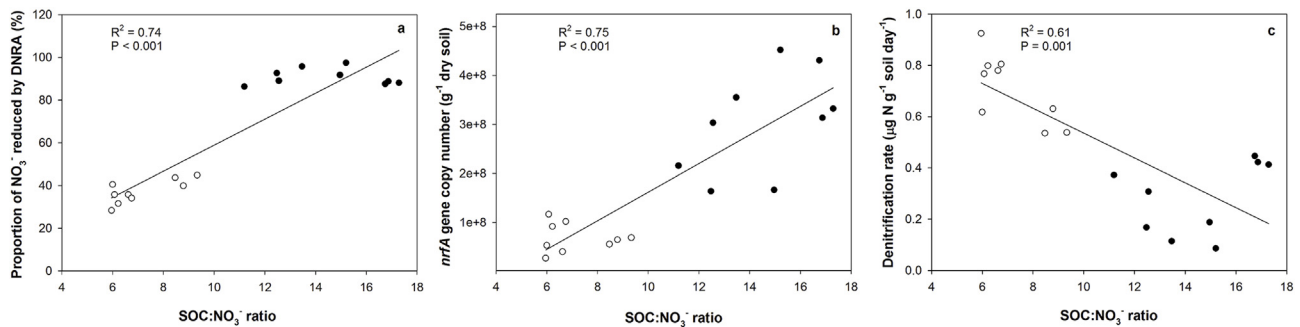


Fig. 2. Relationships of (a) the proportion of NO_3^- reduced by DNRA, (b) the *nrfA* gene abundance and (c) denitrification rates with the SOC: NO_3^- ratio. Empty circles represent high N fertilized soils and filled circles represent low N fertilized soils. R^2 is the regression coefficient and P is the statistical significance of the relationships at 95% confidence level.

investigated rice paddies (Table 4 and Fig. 2). Rates of DNRA were negatively influenced by NO_3^- concentrations and positively influenced by SOC: NO_3^- ratios, whereas the opposite effect of these soil parameters on denitrification was observed (Tables 3 and 4). Our findings are similar to the results observed by Putz et al. (2018) in temperate arable soils, who observed a strong positive relationship ($R^2 = 0.95$) between the SOC: NO_3^- ratio and DNRA rates at soil NO_3^- concentrations of 5–6 $\mu\text{g NO}_3^- \text{-N g}^{-1}$ soil. Porubsky et al. (2009) also observed similar relationship between DNRA and the SOC: NO_3^- ratio ($R^2 = 0.84$) in sediments when manipulating the SOC: NO_3^- ratio by adding different levels of labile OC. However, our results contradict with Friedl et al. (2018) where no significant relationship was observed between the SOC: NO_3^- ratio and DNRA or denitrification in pasture soils. The pasture soil used by Friedl et al. (2018) had SOC contents between 4 and 5% and NO_3^- available for DNRA and denitrification was more than 30 $\mu\text{g NO}_3^- \text{-N g}^{-1}$ soil in the incubation vial. Thus, neither SOC nor NO_3^- was limiting in the soil, which probably led to a lack of an observed significant correlation of the SOC: NO_3^- ratio with DNRA or denitrification in their study. Qualitative and quantitative evidence of DNRA being favored by the higher ratio of electron donor (OC) to electron acceptor (NO_3^-) has been reported in bacterial culture studies (Strohm et al., 2007; Kraft et al., 2014). A study by van den Berg et al. (2016) in pure bacterial culture reported that both DNRA and denitrification can co-exist in a wide range of OC: NO_3^- ratios where neither OC nor NO_3^- is limiting. But DNRA dominates in NO_3^- limiting conditions and denitrification dominates in OC limiting conditions (Yoon et al., 2015; van den Berg et al., 2016). It is highly unlikely that the SOC and NO_3^- concentrations in flooded paddy soils are at such a high level as in pasture soils used by Friedl et al. (2018), regardless of fertilization level (Aulakh et al., 2001; Pampolino et al., 2008; Yang et al., 2013). Yang et al. (2013) observed no more than 15 $\mu\text{g NO}_3^- \text{-N g}^{-1}$ paddy soil during the rice season when applied with 300 kg urea-N ha^{-1} . Nitrate is mostly limiting in unfertilized rice paddies due to low nitrification activities (Table S3).

Fertilizer-N not only increases NO_3^- concentration in soil but also reduces the labile fraction of SOC due to accelerated decomposition (Neff et al., 2002; Ghani et al., 2003; Corre et al., 2010; Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016). This effect of long-term N fertilization on the labile SOC and SOC: NO_3^- ratio can influence several N transformation pathways. Our findings confirm that the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification in rice paddies, where NO_3^- is limiting, are affected by the SOC: NO_3^- . This implies that the N retention in rice paddies could be improved by adding organic carbon to the soil. Improving N retention can help in reducing the amount of fertilizer-N required for rice production. Reduction in fertilizer-N inputs can have an additional advantage by reducing N_2O emission from rice paddies (Shang et al., 2011). However, addition of organic carbon can enhance methane emission, a potent greenhouse gas (Pandey et al., 2014). Therefore, further study is needed to evaluate the effect of changing

SOC: NO_3^- ratios on NO_3^- retention and methane emissions from rice paddies.

4.3. Methodological considerations

This study compared N transformation rates between long-term low N input rice paddies of Myanmar and high N input rice paddies of Australia. It is noted that the DNRA, denitrification and N_2 fixation rates were measured separately in the laboratory incubation conditions. The rates represent the N transformation potential for each relevant process in the paddy soils. Apart from N fertilization practice, the N transformation rates in field conditions are also affected by climatic conditions and cultivation practices (e.g. continuous rice in Myanmar, rice-cereal rotations in Australia). Even so, the rates reported in this study are from laboratory incubation experiments conducted under the same conditions which enabled us to perform relative comparison of N transformation rates and correlate the rates with microbial genes and soil properties. Unlike in other arable soils, there is a little effect of soil homogenisation on the N transformation rates in paddy soils because the paddy soil structure is already destroyed during field preparation. Therefore, the findings in this study provide a comprehensive understanding of the N transformation rates in rice paddies with little effect of soil sampling. The ARA method used in this study to determine N_2 fixation does not directly quantify N_2 fixation but the method is cost effective, quick and ethylene is easy to measure due to its low detection limit (Keuter et al., 2014). However, the 3:1 conversion factor, which is most commonly used, to convert C_2H_2 reduced to N_2 fixation, can vary widely depending on ecosystems (Barron et al., 2009). Therefore, the actual conversion factor for the selected rice paddies in this study may vary from the 3:1 conversion factor, but the 3:1 conversion is suitable for the purpose of relative comparison of N_2 fixation in different rice paddies. The rate of N_2 fixation observed in Australian rice paddies in this study is within the range estimated by Gupta et al. (2006) for that agroecological zone.

5. Conclusions

Our study demonstrated that soil microbes in the continuous low N fertilized rice paddies not only potentially fix higher amounts of N_2 but also retain the majority of the loss-prone NO_3^- as soil-retainable NH_4^+ through DNRA, allowing minimal denitrification loss. However, such strategies were not apparent in long-term high N fertilized rice paddies. Difference in soil NO_3^- and SOC: NO_3^- ratio in rice paddies, brought about by the N fertilization history, together play an important role in the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification where NO_3^- is generally limited due to the anaerobic conditions in paddy soils. This study, for the first time, provides important information on how NO_3^- in paddy soils with different SOC: NO_3^- ratios is partitioned between DNRA and denitrification. Our study highlights the presence of

self-regulated N cycling in the natural ecosystems which maintains and sustains the primary productivity without external N input. Nitrogen fertilization is probably important in achieving higher rice yields but it comes with the consequences of unbalancing the microbial N cycling and increasing N loss from paddy soils. Manipulating SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio by external OC input in high N fertilized rice paddies may improve the N retention. This improved N retention may help in reducing fertilizer-N requirement and also help in reduction of N₂O emissions from rice paddies, generally observed after N fertilization.

Acknowledgements

This research was funded by ACIAR (Grant No. SMCN/2014/044) and ARC (Grant No. DP160101028). We acknowledge the Melbourne Trace Analysis for Chemical, Earth and Environmental Sciences (TrACEES), The University of Melbourne for analytical support. We gratefully thank Grahame Hunter, Soe Thura (both from International Fertilizer Development Center, Myanmar), Aung Myo Thant and Aung Kyaw Myint (both from Yezin Agricultural University, Myanmar) for their technical and logistic support.

Appendix A. Supplementary data

Supplementary data to this article can be found online at <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2019.01.007>.

References

- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., 2000. Nitrification and denitrification in the rhizosphere of rice: the detection of processes by a new multi-channel electrode. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 31, 427–435.
- Aulakh, M.S., Khera, T.S., Doran, J.W., Bronson, K.F., 2001. Denitrification, N₂O and CO₂ fluxes in rice-wheat cropping system as affected by crop residues, fertilizer N and legume green manure. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34, 375–389.
- Barron, A.R., Wurzbarger, N., Bellenger, J.P., Wright, S.J., Kraepiel, A.M., Hedin, L.O., 2009. Molybdenum limitation of symbiotic nitrogen fixation in tropical forest soils. *Nature Geoscience* 2, 42–45.
- Bei, Q., Liu, G., Tang, H., Cadisch, G., Rasche, F., Xie, Z., 2013. Heterotrophic and phototrophic ¹⁵N₂ fixation and distribution of fixed ¹⁵N in a flooded rice–soil system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 59, 25–31.
- Bi, L., Zhang, B., Liu, G., Li, Z., Liu, Y., Ye, C., Yu, X., Lai, T., Zhang, J., Yin, J., 2009. Long-term effects of organic amendments on the rice yields for double rice cropping systems in subtropical China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 129, 534–541.
- Bru, D., Sarr, A., Philippot, L., 2007. Relative abundances of proteobacterial membrane-bound and periplasmic nitrate reductases in selected environments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73, 5971–5974.
- Cassman, K., Peng, S., Olk, D., Ladha, J., Reichardt, W., Dobermann, A., Singh, U., 1998. Opportunities for increased nitrogen-use efficiency from improved resource management in irrigated rice systems. *Field Crops Research* 56, 7–39.
- Cassman, K.G., 1999. Ecological intensification of cereal production systems: yield potential, soil quality, and precision agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 96, 5952–5959.
- Chen, Z., Liu, J., Wu, M., Xie, X., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2012. Differentiated response of denitrifying communities to fertilization regime in paddy soil. *Microbial Ecology* 63, 446–459.
- Corre, M.D., Veldkamp, E., Arnold, J., Wright, S.J., 2010. Impact of elevated N input on soil N cycling and losses in old-growth lowland and montane forests in Panama. *Ecology* 91, 1715–1729.
- Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., Torn, M.S., Burton, S.D., Firestone, M.K., 2011. Changes in microbial community characteristics and soil organic matter with nitrogen additions in two tropical forests. *Ecology* 92, 621–632.
- Denning, G., Baroang, K., Sandar, T.M., 2013. *Rice Productivity Improvement in Myanmar*. pp. 21 background paper.
- Dou, X., He, P., Cheng, X., Zhou, W., 2016. Long-term fertilization alters chemically-separated soil organic carbon pools: based on stable C isotope analyses. *Scientific Reports* 6, 19061.
- Dunn, B.W., Gaydon, D.S., 2011. Rice growth, yield and water productivity responses to irrigation scheduling prior to the delayed application of continuous flooding in south-east Australia. *Agricultural Water Management* 98, 1799–1807.
- Friedl, J., De Rosa, D., Rowlings, D.W., Grace, P.R., Müller, C., Scheer, C., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), not denitrification dominates nitrate reduction in subtropical pasture soils upon rewetting. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 125, 340–349.
- Gee, G.W., Bauder, J.W., 1986. Particle-size analysis I. *Methods of soil analysis: Part 1—Physical and Mineralogical Methods* 383–411.
- Ghani, A., Dexter, M., Perrott, K., 2003. Hot-water extractable carbon in soils: a sensitive measurement for determining impacts of fertilisation, grazing and cultivation. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 35, 1231–1243.
- Gupta, V., Roper, M., Roget, D., 2006. Potential for non-symbiotic N₂-fixation in different agroecological zones of southern Australia. *Soil Research* 44, 343–354.
- Hallin, S., Lindgren, P.E., 1999. PCR detection of genes encoding nitrile reductase in denitrifying bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 65, 1652–1657.
- Henry, S., Bru, D., Stres, B., Hallet, S., Philippot, L., 2006. Quantitative detection of the nosZ gene, encoding nitrous oxide reductase, and comparison of the abundances of 16S rRNA, narG, nirK, and nosZ genes in soils. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72, 5181–5189.
- Humphreys, E., Muirhead, W., Melhuish, F., White, R., 1987. Effects of time of urea application on combine-sown Calrose rice in south-east Australia. I. Crop response and N uptake. *Australian Journal of Agricultural Research* 38, 101–112.
- Jonsson, A., Nordlund, S., 2007. In vitro studies of the uridylylation of the three PII protein paralogs from *Rhodospirillum rubrum*: the transferase activity of R. rubrum GlnD is regulated by α-ketoglutarate and divalent cations but not by glutamine. *Journal of Bacteriology* 189, 3471–3478.
- Ju, X.-T., Xing, G.-X., Chen, X.-P., Zhang, S.-L., Zhang, L.-J., Liu, X.-J., Cui, Z.-L., Yin, B., Christie, P., Zhu, Z.-L., 2009. Reducing environmental risk by improving N management in intensive Chinese agricultural systems. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 106, 3041–3046.
- Keuter, A., Veldkamp, E., Corre, M.D., 2014. Asymbiotic biological nitrogen fixation in a temperate grassland as affected by management practices. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 70, 38–46.
- Kögel-Knabner, I., Amelung, W., Cao, Z., Fiedler, S., Frenzel, P., Jahn, R., Kalbitz, K., Kölbl, A., Schloter, M., 2010. Biogeochemistry of paddy soils. *Geoderma* 157, 1–14.
- Kraft, B., Tegetmeyer, H.E., Sharma, R., Klotz, M.G., Ferdelman, T.G., Hettich, R.L., Geelhoed, J.S., Strous, M., 2014. The environmental controls that govern the end product of bacterial nitrate respiration. *Science* 345, 676–679.
- Kyaw, K.M., Toyota, K., Okazaki, M., Motobayashi, T., Tanaka, H., 2005. Nitrogen balance in a paddy field planted with whole crop rice (*Oryza sativa* cv. Kusahonami) during two rice-growing seasons. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 42, 72–82.
- Ladha, J., Reddy, P., 2003. Nitrogen fixation in rice systems: state of knowledge and future prospects. *Plant and Soil* 252, 151–167.
- Li, Y.L., Fan, X.R., Shen, Q.R., 2008. The relationship between rhizosphere nitrification and nitrogen-use efficiency in rice plants. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 31, 73–85.
- Mills, M.M., Ridame, C., Davey, M., La Roche, J., Geider, R.J., 2004. Iron and phosphorus co-limit nitrogen fixation in the eastern tropical North Atlantic. *Nature* 429, 292.
- Minick, K., Pandey, C., Fox, T., Subedi, S., 2016. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and N₂O flux: effect of soil redox potential and N fertilization in lolobly pine forests. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 52, 601–614.
- Neff, J.C., Townsend, A.R., Gleixner, G., Lehman, S.J., Turnbull, J., Bowman, W.D., 2002. Variable effects of nitrogen additions on the stability and turnover of soil carbon. *Nature* 419, 915.
- Pachauri, R.K., Allen, M.R., Barros, V.R., Broome, J., Cramer, W., Christ, R., Church, J.A., Clarke, L., Dahe, Q., Dasgupta, P., 2014. *Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. IPCC.
- Pampolino, M.F., Laureles, E.V., Gines, H.C., Buresh, R.J., 2008. Soil carbon and nitrogen changes in long-term continuous lowland rice cropping. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 72, 798–807.
- Pandey, A., Suter, H., He, J.-Z., Hu, H.-W., Chen, D., 2018. Nitrogen addition decreases dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in rice paddies. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 84, 00870-00818.
- Pandey, A., Van Trinh, M., Vu, D.Q., Thi Phuong Loan, B., Thi Lan Anh, M., Jensen, L.S., de Neergaard, A., 2014. Organic matter and water management strategies to reduce methane and nitrous oxide emissions from rice paddies in Vietnam. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 196, 137–146.
- Peng, S., Buresh, R.J., Huang, J., Yang, J., Zou, Y., Zhong, X., Wang, G., Zhang, F., 2006. Strategies for overcoming low agronomic nitrogen use efficiency in irrigated rice systems in China. *Field Crops Research* 96, 37–47.
- Porubsky, W., Weston, N., Joye, S., 2009. Benthic metabolism and the fate of dissolved inorganic nitrogen in intertidal sediments. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science* 83, 392–402.
- Putz, M., Schleusner, P., Rütting, T., Hallin, S., 2018. Relative abundance of denitrifying and DNRA bacteria and their activity determine nitrogen retention or loss in agricultural soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 123, 97–104.
- Rice, C.W., Tiedje, J.M., 1989. Regulation of nitrate assimilation by ammonium in soils and in isolated soil-microorganisms. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 21, 597–602.
- Risgaard-Petersen, N., Rysgaard, S., Revsbech, N.P., 1995. Combined microdiffusion-hypobromite oxidation method for determining Nitrogen-15 isotope in ammonium. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 59, 1077–1080.
- Roger, P.-A., Ladha, J., 1992. *Biological N₂ Fixation in Wetland Rice Fields: Estimation and Contribution to Nitrogen Balance, Biological Nitrogen Fixation for Sustainable Agriculture*. Springer, pp. 41–55.
- Rösch, C., Bothe, H., 2005. Improved assessment of denitrifying, N₂-fixing, and total-community bacteria by terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis using multiple restriction enzymes. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71, 2026–2035.
- Salk, K.R., Erler, D.V., Eyre, B.D., Carlson-Perret, N., Ostrom, N.E., 2017. Unexpectedly high degree of anammox and DNRA in seagrass sediments: description and application of a revised isotope pairing technique. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 211, 64–78.
- Schmidt, C.S., Richardson, D.J., Baggs, E.M., 2011. Constraining the conditions conducive to dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in temperate arable soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 43, 1607–1611.
- Shang, Q., Yang, X., Gao, C., Wu, P., Liu, J., Xu, Y., Shen, Q., Zou, J., Guo, S., 2011. Net

- annual global warming potential and greenhouse gas intensity in Chinese double rice-cropping systems: a 3-year field measurement in long-term fertilizer experiments. *Global Change Biology* 17, 2196–2210.
- Silver, W.L., Herman, D.J., Firestone, M.K., 2001. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in upland tropical forest soils. *Ecology* 82, 2410–2416.
- Song, B., Lisa, J.A., Tobias, C.R., 2014. Linking DNRA community structure and activity in a shallow lagoonal estuarine system. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 5.
- Strohm, T.O., Griffin, B., Zumft, W.G., Schink, B., 2007. Growth yields in bacterial denitrification and nitrate ammonification. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73, 1420–1424.
- Sun, R., Guo, X., Wang, D., Chu, H., 2015. Effects of long-term application of chemical and organic fertilizers on the abundance of microbial communities involved in the nitrogen cycle. *Applied Soil Ecology* 95, 171–178.
- Tong, C., Xiao, H., Tang, G., Wang, H., Huang, T., Xia, H., Keith, S.J., Li, Y., Liu, S., Wu, J., 2009. Long-term fertilizer effects on organic carbon and total nitrogen and coupling relationships of C and N in paddy soils in subtropical China. *Soil and Tillage Research* 106, 8–14.
- Trimmer, M., Nicholls, J.C., 2009. Production of nitrogen gas via anammox and denitrification in intact sediment cores along a continental shelf to slope transect in the North Atlantic. *Limnology and Oceanography* 54, 577–589.
- Tyson, K., Cole, J., Busby, S., 1994. Nitrite and nitrate regulation at the promoters of two *Escherichia coli* operons encoding nitrite reductase: identification of common target heptamers for both NarP- and NarX-dependent regulation. *Molecular Microbiology* 13, 1045–1055.
- Unkovich, M., Baldock, J., 2008. Measurement of asymbiotic N₂ fixation in Australian agriculture. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 2915–2921.
- Valiente, E.F., Quesada, A., Prosperi, C., Nieva, M., Leganes, F., Ucha, A., 1997. Short- and long-term effects of ammonium on photodependent nitrogen fixation in wetland rice fields of Spain. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 24, 353–357.
- van den Berg, E.M., Boleij, M., Kuenen, J.G., Kleerebezem, R., van Loosdrecht, M., 2016. DNRA and denitrification coexist over a broad range of acetate/N-NO₃⁻ ratios, in a chemostat enrichment culture. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1842.
- Wang, J., Xue, C., Song, Y., Wang, L., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016a. Wheat and rice growth stages and fertilization regimes alter soil bacterial community structure, but not diversity. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1207.
- Wang, J., Zhang, D., Zhang, L., Li, J., Raza, W., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016b. Temporal variation of diazotrophic community abundance and structure in surface and subsoil under four fertilization regimes during a wheat growing season. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 216, 116–124.
- Welsh, A., Chee-Sanford, J.C., Connor, L.M., Löffler, F.E., Sanford, R.A., 2014. Refined NrfA phylogeny improves PCR-based *nrfA* gene detection. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 80, 2110–2119.
- Yang, W.H., Ryals, R.A., Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., 2017. Cross-biome assessment of gross soil nitrogen cycling in California ecosystems. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 107, 144–155.
- Yang, Y., Zhang, M., Li, Y., Fan, X., Geng, Y., 2013. Controlled-release urea commingled with rice seeds reduced emission of ammonia and nitrous oxide in rice paddy soil. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 42, 1661–1673.
- Yin, S., Chen, D., Chen, L., Edis, R., 2002. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and responsible microorganisms in two Chinese and Australian paddy soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 34, 1131–1137.
- Yoon, S., Cruz-García, C., Sanford, R., Ritalahti, K.M., Löffler, F.E., 2015. Denitrification versus respiratory ammonification: environmental controls of two competing dissimilatory NO₃⁻/NO₂⁻ reduction pathways in *Shewanella loihica* strain PV-4. *The ISME Journal* 9, 1093.
- Zhang, J., Lan, T., Müller, C., Cai, Z., 2015. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) plays an important role in soil nitrogen conservation in neutral and alkaline but not acidic rice soil. *Journal of Soils and Sediments* 15, 523–531.

Chapter 4

Supplementary information:

Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium dominates nitrate reduction in long-term low nitrogen fertilized rice paddies

Arjun Pandey^{1*}, Helen Suter¹, Ji-Zheng He¹, Hang-Wei Hu¹, Deli Chen^{1*}

¹School of Agriculture and Food, Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The University of Melbourne, VIC 3010, Australia

*arjun.pandey@unimelb.edu.au (A. Pandey)

*delichen@unimelb.edu.au (D. Chen)

Chapter 4

Determination of DNRA rates:

Amount of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ production after the reduction of $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ in the incubation vials were determined following the procedure as described in (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009). After stopping the microbial activity using ZnCl_2 in incubation vials, NH_4^+ ($^{14}\text{NH}_4^+ + ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$) in the soil was extracted using 2 M KCl solution (1:1 soil:solution). Exactly 7 ml of extracted solution was transferred to new 12 ml screwed topped Exetainer vials and the headspace was flushed with high purity He gas. Thereafter, alkaline hypopromite was injected into the vials and mass charge ratios (m/z) 28, m/z 29, and m/z 30 of nitrogen was measured using GC-IRMS. The following equation was used to determine the rate of DNRA based on the linear increment of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ production with time:

$$DNRA = r_{14} \times P^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$$

where, r_{14} is ^{15}N atom% of $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ added into the vials, which was is 99% and $P^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ is the rate of production of excess $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ with time.

Chapter 4

Nitrate depletion trial:

Within 24 hours after the collection of paddy soil samples, mineral N ($\text{NH}_4^+ + \text{NO}_3^-$) in wet paddy soils was extracted using 2 M KCl (1:5 soil:solution). Concentration of NO_3^- in the extract was determined colourimetrically using a Segmented Flow Autoanalyzer (Skalar SAN++, Breda, Holland) which is presented in Table S3. Around five grams of fresh paddy soil was accurately weighed and transferred to 12 ml screwed topped Exetainer vial and filled with He gas purged water. Triplicate vials were prepared for each time point, i.e. 0 h, 1 h, 2 h, 3 h and 4 h. The vials were then pre-incubated inside an N_2 glove bag for up to 48 h to deplete soil NO_3^- and any trapped O_2 . Thereafter exactly the same amount of NO_3^- , i.e. the amount shown in Table S3, was added to the vials to mimic the *in-situ* concentration. Thereafter, triplicate vials were extracted with 2 M KCl (1:1 soil:solution) at each time point and NO_3^- concentration was determined colourimetrically. Example of the rate of depletion of NO_3^- in Coree and Pynmana soils is presented in Fig. S1. Later during the N transformation rate measurement, the rate of NO_3^- depletion obtained from this trial was used to top up $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ in the incubation vials to maintain the soil NO_3^- concentration at similar level throughout the incubation.

Table S1. NO_3^- concentration in paddy soils determined immediately after sampling.

Sampling Sites	NO_3^- -N	NH_4^+ -N
	mg kg ⁻¹	
Kyauktaga	1.20±0.08c	23.85±1.5a
Taungoo	0.71±0.04d	27.74±3.7a
Pynmana	0.56±0.03d	22.20±1.1a
Finley	2.40±0.08b	11.26±0.2b
Jerilderie	2.70±0.07ab	27.10±1.2a
Coree	3.00±0.08a	25.58±5.1a

Chapter 4

Table S2. Primers used for PCR and quantitative PCR. Thermocycling conditions used for the qPCR were same as in the cited references.

Targeted Genes	Primers	Sequence (5' - 3'')	Reference
<i>nrfA</i>	nrfAF2aw	CARTGYCAYGTBGARTA	Song et al. (2014)
	nrfAR1	TWN GGC ATR TGR CAR TC	
<i>nosZ</i> (Clade I)	nosZ2F	CGCRACGGCAASAAGGTSMSSGT	Henry et al. (2006)
	nosZ2R	CAKRTGCAKSGCRTGGCAGAA	
<i>narG</i>	narGG-F	CGCCSATYCCGGC SATGTC	Bru et al. (2007)
	narGG-R	GAGTTGTACCAGTCRGC SGAY TCSG	
<i>nifH</i>	nifHF	AAAGGYGGWATCGGYAARTCCACCAC	Rösch and Bothe (2005)
	nifHRc	TGGGCYTTGTTYTCRCGGATYGGC AT	

Chapter 4

Table S3. Literature summary of change in nitrification potential of rice paddies after long-term nitrogen fertilization.

References	Nitrogen fertilization (kg N ha ⁻¹ crop ⁻¹)	Potential nitrification rate (mg NO ₃ ⁻ -N kg ⁻¹ soil day ⁻¹)	Experiment duration (years)
Wu et al. (2011)	0	59.04	22
	180	132	
Zhong et al. (2007)	0	122	23
	167	770	
Jin et al. (2014)	0	8	21
	213	16	
Wu et al. (2017)	0	4.96	20
	157	7.36	
Wang et al. (2014)	0	12.72	6
	180	15.84	

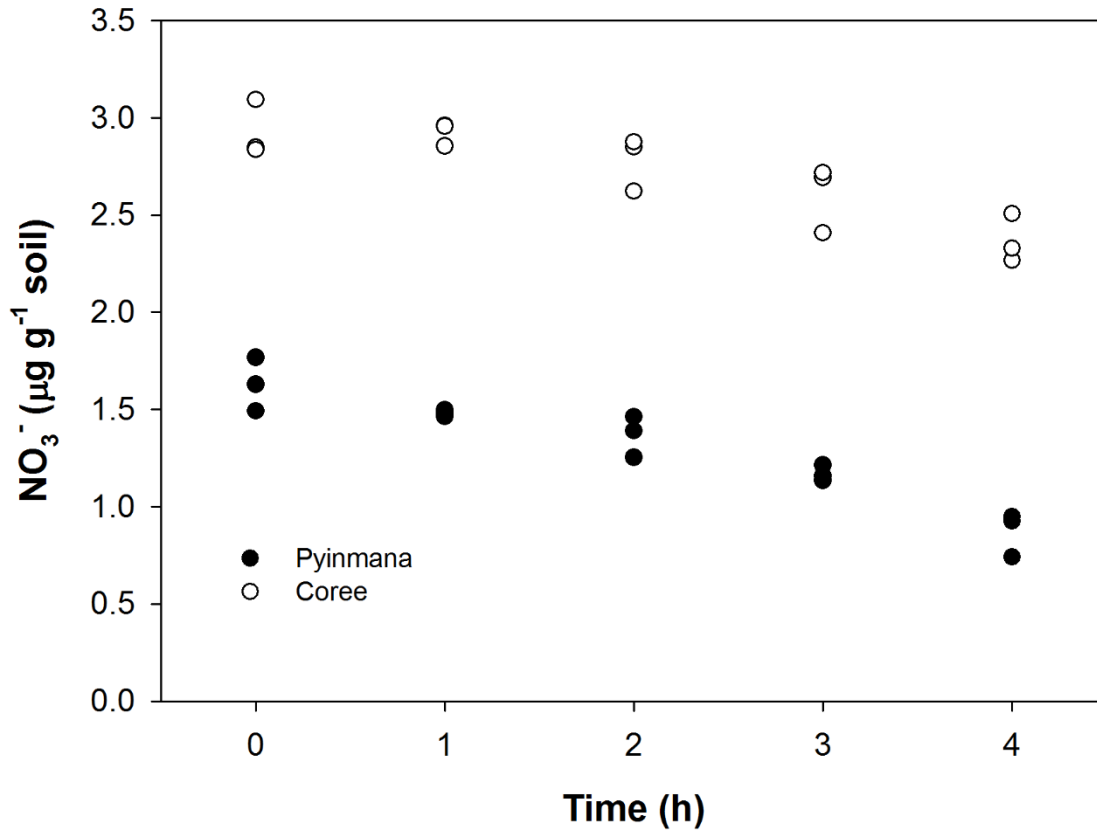


Fig. S1. NO_3^- depletion trial conducted in paddy soil from Pinyinmana and Coree.

Chapter 4

Supplementary references:

- Bru, D., Sarr, A., Philippot, L., 2007. Relative abundances of proteobacterial membrane-bound and periplasmic nitrate reductases in selected environments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73, 5971-5974.
- Henry, S., Bru, D., Stres, B., Hallet, S., Philippot, L., 2006. Quantitative detection of the *nosZ* gene, encoding nitrous oxide reductase, and comparison of the abundances of 16S rRNA, *narG*, *nirK*, and *nosZ* genes in soils. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72, 5181-5189.
- Jin, Z.J., Li, L.Q., Liu, X.Y., Pan, G.X., Qaiser, H., Liu, Y.Z., 2014. Impact of long-term fertilization on community structure of ammonia oxidizing and Denitrifying Bacteria Based On *Amoa* And *Nirk* Genes In A Rice Paddy From Tai Lake Region, China. *Journal of Integrative Agriculture* 13, 2286-2298.
- Rösch, C., Bothe, H., 2005. Improved assessment of denitrifying, N₂-fixing, and total-community bacteria by terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis using multiple restriction enzymes. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71, 2026-2035.
- Song, B., Lisa, J.A., Tobias, C.R., 2014. Linking DNRA community structure and activity in a shallow lagoonal estuarine system. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 5.
- Trimmer, M., Nicholls, J.C., 2009. Production of nitrogen gas via anammox and denitrification in intact sediment cores along a continental shelf to slope transect in the North Atlantic. *Limnology and Oceanography* 54, 577-589.
- Wang, J., Zhang, L., Lu, Q., Raza, W., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2014. Ammonia oxidizer abundance in paddy soil profile with different fertilizer regimes. *Applied Soil Ecology* 84, 38-44.
- Wu, Y., Lu, L., Wang, B., Lin, X., Zhu, J., Cai, Z., Yan, X., Jia, Z., 2011. Long-term field fertilization significantly alters community structure of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria rather than archaea in a paddy soil. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 75, 1431-1439.
- Wu, Y.P., Shaaban, M., Deng, C.J., Peng, Q.A., Hu, R.G., 2017. Changes in the soil N potential mineralization and nitrification in a rice paddy after 20 yr application of chemical fertilizers and organic matter. *Canadian Journal of Soil Science* 97, 290-299.
- Zhong, W.-H., Zu-Cong, C., Zhang, H., 2007. Effects of long-term application of inorganic fertilizers on biochemical properties of a rice-planting red soil. *Pedosphere* 17, 419-428.

**CHAPTER 5: Dissimilatory Nitrate Ammonification Helps
Maintain Nitrogen Nutrition in Resource Limited
Rice Paddies in Myanmar**

Arjun Pandey^{1*}, Helen Suter¹, Ji-Zheng He¹, Hang-Wei Hu¹, Deli Chen^{1*}

¹School of Agriculture and Food, Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The
University of Melbourne, VIC 3010, Australia

* Address correspondence to Arjun Pandey, arjun.pandey@unimelb.edu.au, +61404612055;

Deli Chen: delichen@unimelb.edu.au, +61383448148

Chapter 5

Abstract

Rice paddies have shown maintained soil nitrogen (N) status and sustained yields for decades without fertilizer-N. Rice paddies in Myanmar which receive non or low fertilizer-N have been found to consistently produce more than 3.5 tonnes ha⁻¹ of rice grain. Microbial N₂ fixation, known to contribute N to low input rice paddies, cannot fully explain the sustained rice production and maintained soil N status that has existed for hundreds of years in rice production systems without fertilizer-N input, where anaerobic environment provides favourable conditions for denitrification N loss. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) may play a key role in limiting denitrification loss by retaining loss-prone NO₃⁻ as soil-retainable NH₄⁺ in low N input rice paddies. However, empirical evidence is still lacking. Here we show that in low N input rice paddies compared to high input paddies, N₂ fixation adds a significant amount of N and the majority of NO₃⁻ is reduced to NH₄⁺, allowing minimal denitrification loss. In laboratory incubation studies, we found that N₂ fixation adds >1.5 µg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹ to the long-term low N input paddies as opposed to <0.7 µg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹ in the high N input paddies. The majority of NO₃⁻ (30-60%) was reduced to NH₄⁺ by DNRA, and minimal NO₃⁻ (15%) was lost as N₂ from the low N input paddies. In high N input paddies, only 10% of NO₃⁻ was reduced to NH₄⁺, which was less than half of that reduced to N₂ by denitrification. We also found that maintaining a higher SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio in high N input rice paddies can improve N retention. Our findings highlight the unique microbial N-cycling strategies in low N input paddies which allow minimal N loss and maintained soil N status and sustained rice production.

Keywords: Nitrogen input, Rice paddies, Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium, Denitrification, N₂ fixation, *nrfA* gene

Chapter 5

Introduction

Rice paddies are one of the biggest fertilizer-N sinks (16 million tonnes per year) in the world (Heffer, 2013) but the N use efficiency of rice production is generally below 40% and the rest of the N is lost to the atmosphere or to other terrestrial ecosystems (Peng et al., 2006). Lost nitrogen represents a serious economic loss to farmers, but the impact on the environment and human health is equally, if not more, important (Chen et al., 2008). Nitrogen is the most important yield-limiting nutrient in cereal production (Cassman, 1999), but rice paddies have shown sustained rice production for hundreds, if not thousands, of years without N fertilization (Stewart, 1995). Several long-term (30-40 years) experimental trials at different locations have demonstrated that grain yields (>3 tonnes ha^{-1} crop $^{-1}$) and the soil organic carbon (SOC) levels were stable in the paddies without N fertilization (Dobermann et al., 2003; Saleque et al., 2004; Bi et al., 2009). These and other studies have also demonstrated net N accretion possibly due to the large N input from diazotrophic N_2 fixation and minimal N loss in paddies without N fertilization (Stewart, 1995; Cassman et al., 1998). This implies that low input paddy systems have enclosed N-cycling and efficient conservation strategies which support maintained soil N status and sustained rice yields. Indeed, low N input paddy systems in Myanmar, which is a common practice in the country, have shown >3.5 tonnes ha^{-1} rice yields with non or ~ 25 kg N ha^{-1} (Denning et al., 2013; Eldridge et al., 2017). This indicates that N-cycling microbes in low N input paddies, such as Myanmar rice paddies, may have evolved to fix and conserve N within the system, allowing minimal N loss.

Rice plants supply a large amount of OC to paddy soils through root exudates and decaying plant parts (Kimura et al., 2004). The OC acts as an electron donor for diazotrophs which is important to meet the high energy requirement for conversion of N_2 to NH_4^+ (Dixon

Chapter 5

and Kahn, 2004). Diazotrophs can supply more than 45 kg $\text{NH}_4^+\text{-N}$ ha^{-1} in rice paddies, which receive no fertilizer-N (Bei et al., 2013). N_2 fixation has been demonstrated in marine ecosystems to provide NH_4^+ for nitrification and sustain NO_3^- production which can then be reduced to N_2 by denitrification causing N loss (Deutsch et al., 2007; Korth et al., 2014).

In largely anaerobic paddy soils, nitrification in the aerobic rice rhizosphere and surface water ensures continuous NH_4^+ oxidation and supply of NO_3^- (Arth and Frenzel, 2000; Li et al., 2008). Continuous supply of NO_3^- and OC means that the anaerobic rice paddies provide favourable conditions for denitrification (Mulholland et al., 2008). Significantly higher denitrification N loss compared to the N_2 fixation has been observed in paddies which receive fertilizer-N (Nugroho et al., 1992; Kyaw et al., 2005). Studies have also demonstrated a reduction in the N_2 fixing *nifH* gene abundance and an increase in the *narG* and *nosZ* gene abundance associated with denitrification after long-term high N fertilization (Chen et al., 2012; Wang et al., 2016a; Wang et al., 2016b). Whilst the contributions of N_2 fixation to low input paddy soils have been well documented, this alone could not explain the sustained rice yields and maintained soil N status without N retention mechanisms to limit denitrification loss. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), catalysed by the cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase encoded by the *nrfA* gene, has been found to compete with denitrification for NO_3^- , and reduce N loss in forest soils (Silver et al., 2001). The DNRA process has been found to support primary productivity in oligotrophic marine and non-agricultural soil ecosystems by limiting N loss (Ortiz et al., 2014; Michiels et al., 2017). However, less is known about how rice paddies with non or low fertilizer-N input efficiently fix and conserve N. Also, less is known about how long-term high fertilizer-N input affect the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification, and the *nrfA* gene abundance.

Chapter 5

The objective of this study was to investigate the N conservation mechanism in low N input paddies. We hypothesize that N₂ fixation contributes significant amounts of N, and the majority of soil NO₃⁻ is conserved as NH₄⁺ through DNRA, thus limiting NO₃⁻ availability for denitrification loss in paddies which receive low N input. To test our hypothesis, we investigated DNRA and denitrification using ¹⁵N-NO₃⁻ (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009) and N₂ fixation using an acetylene reduction assay calibrated against ¹⁵N₂ uptake (Barron et al., 2009) in low N (< 25 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹) and high N (>100 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹) input paddy soils in Myanmar, in laboratory incubation experiments. The effect of N input on related microbial N-cycling gene abundances in the paddy soils was investigated.

Materials and methods

Site selection and soil sampling

Rice paddies in Myanmar, where low N input (< 25 kg N ha⁻¹) is a common practice (Denning et al., 2013), were selected for this study. Soils were collected in 2017 from three sites (Pyinmana, Taungoo and Kungyangon) each having both long-term high and low N input rice paddies. Paddy soils in Pyinmana were collected from experimental plots with zero N and high N (100 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹) application for 17 years (N 19° 49', E 96° 16'; Department of Agricultural Research, Yezin). Similarly, soil samples were collected from another two sites, Taungoo Township (N 18° 95', E 96° 34') in Nay Pyi Taw region and Kungyangon Township (N 16° 42', E 95° 95') in Yangon region from long-term low (<25 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹) and high (100 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹) N input rice paddies. The high N input rice paddies in the Taungoo and Kungyangon townships did not receive fertilizer-N until 2012 but received a high fertilizer-N dose (100 kg N ha⁻¹ crop⁻¹) thereafter. Low and high N input fields were in close proximity to each other and received similar management practices except for the N fertilization.

Chapter 5

Soil samples were collected when rice plants were at just before panicle initiation stage, when all the N fertilizer applications were completed. A wet soil sampler was used to collect soil (0-20 cm) from each site and soil was transported on ice immediately after collection and homogenized in the laboratory before taking four subsamples. The first subsample was used for multiple laboratory incubation experiments soon after sampling. The second subsample was used to determine mineral N ($\text{NH}_4^+ + \text{NO}_3^-$) in fresh soil. The third subsample was oven dried (40 °C) for soil physicochemical characterization, and the fourth subsample was stored in -80 °C for microbial DNA extraction. Chemical characterization of the soil samples was based on the methods for Australasian soils (Rayment and Lyons, 2011). Soil organic carbon (SOC) was determined after removing inorganic carbon (Yang et al., 2017). Soil particle size analysis was done using the hydrometer method (Gee and Bauder, 1986). Physicochemical characteristics of the selected paddy soils are presented in Table 1.

Table 1. Physicochemical properties of soils collected from long-term low and high N input rice paddies.

Sampling Sites	Soil texture	SOC TN		pH	SOC:NO ₃ ⁻ (×10 ³)	NO ₃ ⁻ NH ₄ ⁺ Total P			S	Mn
		g kg ⁻¹				mg kg ⁻¹				
<i>Low N input sites</i>										
Kungyangon	Clay	18.41	1.44	5.63	18.67	0.99	20.84	115	326	137
Taungoo	Clay loam	9.86	0.75	5.81	18.63	0.53	6.40	182	111	178
Pyinmana	Sandy clay loam	6.68	0.55	7.32	10.67	0.63	6.16	99	58	148
<i>High N input sites</i>										
Kungyangon	Clay	17.25	1.39	5.71	13.25	1.31	24.22	94	305	164
Taungoo	Clay loam	9.73	0.82	5.62	8.38	1.21	17.17	151	133	185
Pyinmana	Sandy clay loam	8.77	0.67	7.13	7.18	1.22	8.71	144	86	178

Chapter 5

Measurement of DNRA, denitrification and N₂ fixation rates

The rates of DNRA and denitrification were determined using the method as described in Trimmer and Nicholls (2009). Briefly, triplicate vials were prepared for each time point, i.e. 0, 1.5, 3, 6, 9 and 12 h, by transferring approximately three grams of fresh paddy soil (~2 g dry weight) to each of 12 ml screwed topped Exetainer vials (Labco) and then filling the vials with helium (He) gas purged water. The vials were then pre-incubated inside an anoxic glove bag for 24 h to deplete soil NO₃⁻ and any trapped O₂. The duration of pre-incubation was determined from preliminary NO₃⁻ depletion trials. The vials (except for controls) were injected with a He purged solution of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ (99 ¹⁵N atom%) plus unlabelled NH₄⁺ and incubated in the dark inside an anoxic glove bag. The amount of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ addition was similar to that in the soils before the pre-incubation (Table 1) and the ¹⁵NO₃⁻ concentration was maintained at a similar level throughout the incubation period by adding ¹⁵NO₃⁻ from a stock solution which was determined from the preliminary NO₃⁻ depletion trials. Unlabelled NH₄⁺ was added at the rate of 0.5 μg NH₄⁺-N g⁻¹ soil to prevent the assimilation of ¹⁵NO₃⁻ into microbial biomass (Rice and Tiedje, 1989; Silver et al., 2001). Thus, any ¹⁵NH₄⁺ formation in the vials can be attributed to the ¹⁵NO₃⁻ transformed through the DNRA process. Microbial activity in the triplicate vials at each time point was stopped by injecting 200 μl of 7 M ZnCl₂.

Production of ²⁹N₂ and ³⁰N₂ at each timepoint was determined by isotope ratio mass spectrometer coupled with gas chromatography (GC-IRMS) with He as a carrier gas. Thereafter, NH₄⁺ in the soil slurry was extracted with 2M KCl (1:1 soil:solution). The extracted solution (7 mL) was transferred to a new 12 mL screwed topped Exetainer vial and the headspace was flushed with He gas. The Hypobromite method (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009) was used to convert ¹⁵NH₄⁺ in the extracted solution inside the vials to ²⁹N₂ and ³⁰N₂. DNRA and denitrification rates were calculated from excess production of ²⁹N₂ and ³⁰N₂ with

Chapter 5

time (Fig. S1) (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009). Anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox), which also produces N_2 , was tested using $^{15}NH_4^+$ + unlabelled NO_3^- in another set of vials (Trimmer and Nicholls, 2009). However, the anammox activity was under the detection limit. Therefore any N_2 production was considered as a denitrification product during the rate calculation.

Diazotrophic N_2 fixation was determined using the acetylene reduction assay (ARA) and calibrated with $^{15}N_2$ uptake (Barron et al., 2009). Triplicate samples of approximately 50 g fresh soil were transferred to triplicate 500 mL screwed topped glass vials equipped with gas sampling ports. Approximately 10% of the headspace in the vials (except in the control vials) was replaced with acetylene gas and incubated at 25 °C after shaking briefly. Exactly 8 mL of headspace gas from triplicate vials was sampled at 0 h, 3 h, 6 h, 9 h and 12 h and transferred to new 6 mL Exetainer vials (Labco) and analysed for ethylene (C_2H_4) production using gas chromatograph mass spectrometer with a flame ionization detector (GC-MS-QP2010, Shimadzu). The C_2H_4 production rates were calculated based on linear production with time. To determine the conversion ratio for $C_2H_4:N_2$, we incubated each of the paddy soils with $^{15}N_2$ gas (~10 $^{15}N_2$ atom%) in parallel with acetylene gas. The conversion ratio was then calculated from the C_2H_4 produced to $^{15}N_2$ uptake rates (Barron et al., 2009; Keuter et al., 2014). The conversion ratios for different paddy soils were between 3.5 and 5.5.

Denitrification and DNRA rates against varying OC: NO_3^- ratios

To test the effect of higher soil NO_3^- concentration and different OC: NO_3^- ratios on the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification, we incubated the high N input Taungoo soil anaerobically and amended with 5 μg $^{15}N-NO_3^- g^{-1}$ soil and different levels of acetate (CH_3COO^-) to achieve OC: NO_3^- ratios of 5, 10, 20, 40 and 80. The high amount of NO_3^- was added to mimic the situation that is generally observed for a few days immediately after fertilization in rice paddies (Aulakh et al., 2001). Acetate was used because it is the most

Chapter 5

important anaerobic metabolite in submerged paddy soils (Hori et al., 2010). Incubation vials were prepared in the same way as explained above for the determination of DNRA rate measurement, except for the amount of unlabelled NH_4^+ ($1 \mu\text{g N g}^{-1}$ soil) used to inhibit $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ immobilisation. Triplicate vials were prepared for each time point (0, 3, 6 and 12 h) for each OC: NO_3^- ratio. $^{29}\text{N}_2$, $^{30}\text{N}_2$ and $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ concentrations were determined at each time point after stopping the microbial activity by adding 200 μL of 7 M ZnCl_2 into the vials (Fig. S2). Denitrification and DNRA rates were calculated as described above.

Quantitative PCR analysis

All the N-cycling genes (Table S1) were amplified using 5 μl of 5x MyTaq Reaction Buffer (15 mM MgCl_2 , 5 mM dNTPs; Bioline), 0.5 μl each of reverse and forward primers (10 μM), 0.25 μl of MyTaq DNA polymerase (5 U μl^{-1} ; Bioline) and 2 μl of (10 ng μl^{-1}) DNA template. The thermal cycling conditions for each gene were as described in the cited references in Table S1, except for the *nrfA* gene which was as described in Song et al. (2014). Standards for qPCR were prepared from serial dilution of the plasmids carrying positive clones. The abundances of these N-cycling genes were quantified using the Bio-Rad CFX96 optical real-time PCR detection system (Bio-Rad Laboratories Inc., Hercules, CA, USA). The 20 μl qPCR reaction contained 10 μl of 2x SensiMix SYBR No-ROX (Bioline), 0.5 μl of each primer (10 μM) and 2 μl (10 ng μl^{-1}) of DNA template.

Statistical analysis

Rates of production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$, $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ or ethylene gas were compared using a linear model (“lm” function in R). Analysis of variance (ANOVA) and Tukey pairwise comparison tests were used to analyze the statistical difference in gene abundances with the significance level set at 95% using Minitab 18. Pearson’s correlation matrix was created to compare the relationships between the N transformation rates, the relevant gene abundance and the soil

Chapter 5

parameters. The data were log transformed whenever necessary before use for the parametric statistical test.

Results

Rates of N transformations and the related gene abundances

N₂ fixation (calibrated against ¹⁵N₂) was higher ($P < 0.05$) in the long-term low N (1.49-2.08 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹) than in the high N (0.47-0.72 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹) input rice paddies (Fig. 1a). Similarly, DNRA rates were significantly higher ($P < 0.05$) in the long-term low N input rice paddies (1.51-2.67 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹) than in the high N input rice paddies (0.40-0.65 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹; Fig. 1b). Denitrification rates were significantly lower ($P < 0.05$) in the long-term low N input rice paddies (0.18-0.91 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹) than in the high N input rice paddies (0.44-1.57 μg N g⁻¹ soil day⁻¹, Fig. 1c). Generally, the *nrfA* and *nifH* gene abundances were higher and the *nosZ* and *narG* gene abundances were lower in the long-term low N input compared to high N input rice paddies but the differences were not always statistically significant (Table 2). DNRA, denitrification and N₂ fixation rates showed significantly positive correlation with the *nrfA* ($R = 0.81$, $P < 0.001$, $n = 18$), *nosZ* ($R = 0.60$, $P < 0.01$, $n = 18$) and *nifH* ($R = 0.54$, $P = 0.02$) gene abundances, respectively.

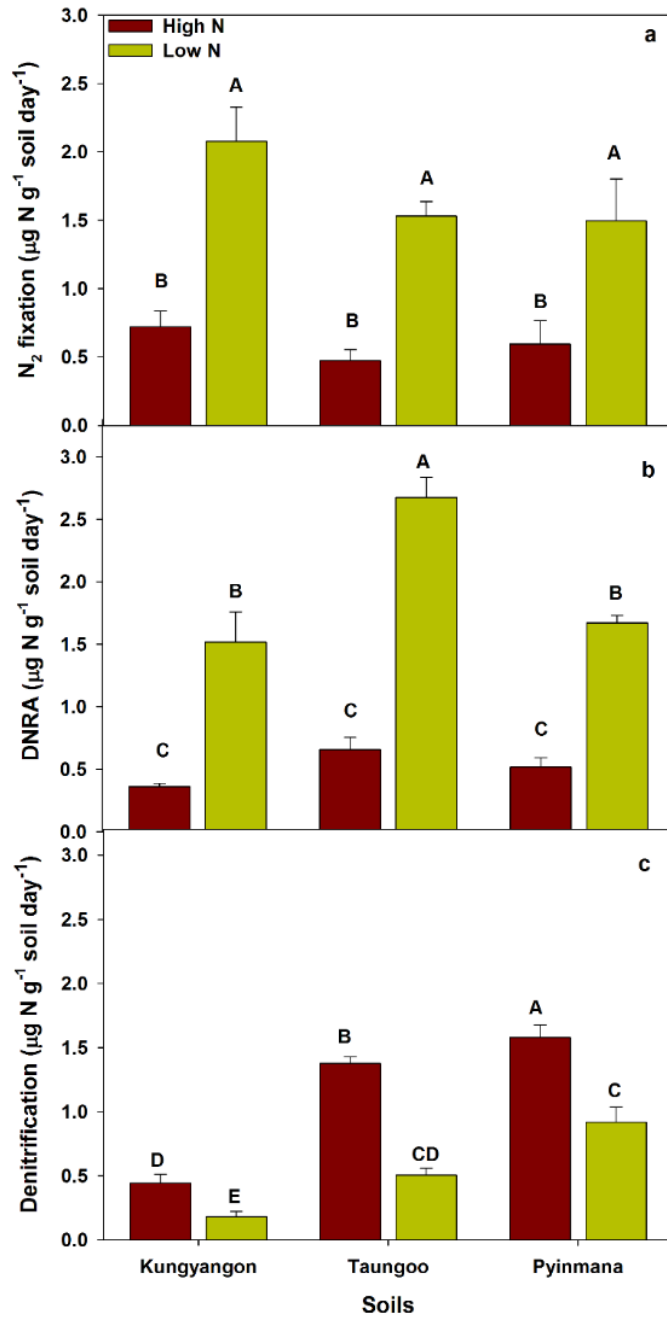


Fig. 1. Rates of N transformations in long-term low and high N input rice paddies ($\mu\text{g g}^{-1} \text{ soil day}^{-1}$): (a) N_2 fixation rates, (b) DNRA rates and (c) denitrification rates. Bars represent the means of the N transformation rate with ± 1 standard error of the slope of the linear regression. Bars with different letters on top are significantly different ($P < 0.05$).

Chapter 5

Table 2. Gene copy numbers g⁻¹ dry soil from long-term low and high N input rice paddies.

Sampling Sites	<i>nrfA</i> ($\times 10^8$)	<i>nifH</i> ($\times 10^7$)	<i>nosZ</i> ($\times 10^7$)	<i>narG</i> ($\times 10^6$)
<i>Low N input sites</i>				
Kungyangon	4.61 (± 0.68) b	6.47 (± 1.09) b	0.64 (± 0.09) c	6.88 (± 0.62) b
Tuangoo	9.00 (± 1.19) a	13.4 (± 2.88) a	1.12 (± 0.07) bc	1.90 (± 0.16) c
Pyinmana	5.08 (± 0.43) ab	5.96 (± 0.35) bc	1.18 (± 0.07) bc	1.18 (± 0.23) c
<i>High N input sites</i>				
Kungyangon	3.87 (± 0.65) b	2.33 (± 0.41) cd	0.79 (± 0.19) bc	9.64 (± 0.79) a
Tuangoo	4.27 (± 0.28) b	2.92 (± 0.72) bcd	2.29 (± 0.52) a	7.67 (± 0.17) ab
Pyinmana	0.73 (± 0.35) c	1.88 (± 0.10) c	1.43 (± 0.16) b	2.70 (± 0.19) c

Numbers with different letters within a column are significantly different ($P < 0.05$).

Numbers within parenthesis are ± 1 standard error of the mean.

Soil properties and the N transformation processes

Results from the Pearson's correlation test conducted between soil properties and the N transformation processes are presented in Table 3. There was no significant relationship between DNRA, N₂ fixation and the related gene abundance, and SOC content ($P > 0.05$). However, denitrification rates and the *nosZ* gene abundances showed a significant negative correlation with the SOC ($P < 0.05$). DNRA was significantly negatively correlated with soil NO₃⁻ ($R = 0.88$, $P < 0.001$; $n = 18$) and positively correlated with the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio ($R = 0.62$, $P < 0.01$; $n = 18$). Denitrification had no significant correlation with soil NO₃⁻ and had a significant negative correlation with the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio ($R = -0.77$, $P < 0.001$; $n = 18$). The *nrfA* and *nosZ* gene abundances also showed similar relationships with soil properties as the DNRA and denitrification rates, respectively. N₂ fixation and the *nifH* gene abundance showed significant negative correlations with soil NO₃⁻ and positive correlations with the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio.

Chapter 5

Table 3. Results from the Pearson's correlation test conducted between the N transformation rates and the related gene abundances, and soil parameters (n = 18).

N transformations	Soil Parameters					
	SOC		NO ₃ ⁻		SOC:NO ₃ ⁻	
	R	P	R	P	R	P
DNRA	ns	ns	-0.88	<0.001	0.62	0.006
<i>nrfA</i>	ns	ns	-0.71	0.001	0.59	0.01
Denitrification	-0.64	0.004	ns	ns	-0.77	<0.001
<i>nosZ</i>	-0.49	0.038	ns	ns	-0.45	0.064
N ₂ fixation	ns	ns	-0.48	0.044	0.59	0.009
<i>nifH</i>	ns	ns	-0.79	<0.001	0.63	0.005

Significance level was set at $P < 0.05$. ns refers to non-significant results.

Effects of varying OC:NO₃⁻ ratios on the NO₃⁻ partitioning

During the investigation of the effect of higher NO₃⁻ and varying OC:NO₃⁻ ratios on the NO₃⁻ partitioning, we found that DNRA rates increased significantly ($P < 0.05$) when the OC:NO₃⁻ ratio changed from 5 to 20, and declined when the ratio changed from 20 to 40 and 80 (Fig. 2). The denitrification rate declined gradually with increasing OC:NO₃⁻ ratio. The NO₃⁻ consumption by DNRA was lower than that by denitrification when the OC:NO₃⁻ ratio was 5 but it surpassed denitrification thereafter (Fig. 2).

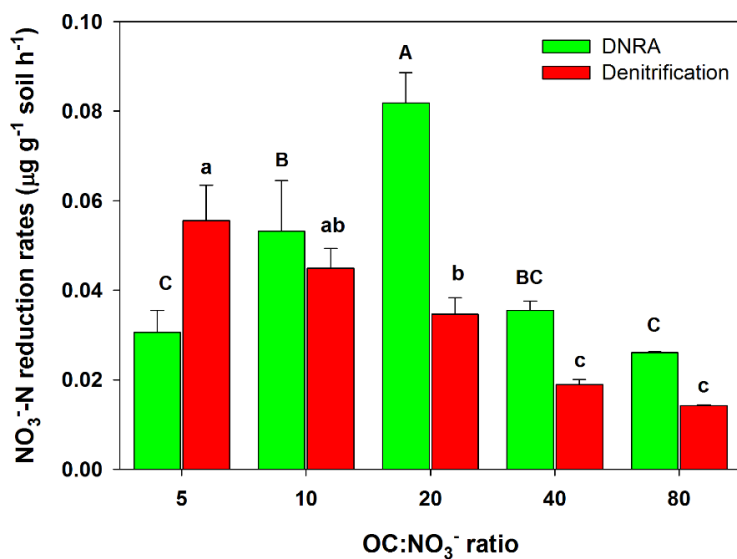


Fig. 2. Rate of reduction of NO₃⁻ by DNRA and denitrification with addition of 5 µg ¹⁵N-NO₃⁻ g⁻¹ soil and 25, 50, 100, 200 and 400 µg acetate g⁻¹ soil. Bars represent the means of the NO₃⁻ reduction rate ± 1 standard error of the slope of the linear regression. Bars with different uppercase and lowercase letters represent significantly different DNRA and denitrification rates, respectively ($P < 0.05$).

Discussion

Balance between N retention and loss in low and high N input rice paddies

Microbial N₂ fixation in long-term high N input rice paddies was less than 40% of that in low N input rice paddies in this study. The bi-functional enzyme GlnD encoded by the *glnD* gene in diazotrophs plays a crucial role in sensing the N level within the cell and influences the N₂ fixing *nifH* gene activity. When the diazotrophic cell is N limited the GlnD enzyme is uridylylated, triggering the *nifH* gene for N₂ fixation (Jonsson and Nordlund, 2007). When N is applied to soils, diazotrophs can utilize fertilizer-N and become N sufficient and the *nifH* gene may remain inactive (Jonsson and Nordlund, 2007). Therefore, both short-term and long-term N input in rice paddies reduces N₂ fixation (Valiente et al., 1997; Kyaw et al., 2005). We observed higher NO₃⁻ and NH₄⁺ in high N input than in low N input systems in

Chapter 5

this study. These inorganic N are known to suppress nitrogenase activity through physiological feedback inhibition (Mills et al., 2004). Our finding shows that by converting low input system to high input system, the top 20 cm paddy soil can lose $\sim 2 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ from N_2 fixation which needs to be recompensed through fertilizer-N input.

In agreement with our hypothesis, the consumption of NO_3^- was dominated by DNRA in low N input rice paddies, where DNRA rates were up to 4-8 times higher than those that have been observed in other arable and grassland systems (Yang et al., 2017; Putz et al., 2018), and were similar to those in humid forest soils (Silver et al., 2001; Huygens et al., 2008). However, denitrification dominated NO_3^- consumption in the high N input rice paddies, being more than double the DNRA rates. Microbes have higher growth yields during NO_3^- reduction to NH_4^+ compared to reduction to N_2 , so they perform DNRA rather than denitrification in NO_3^- limited conditions (Kraft et al., 2014; Van Den Berg et al., 2015). Soil NO_3^- concentration and denitrification potential of rice paddies rises after long-term N fertilization (Chen et al., 2010; Chen et al., 2012). In such conditions, there is little incentive for microbes to perform DNRA which requires eight electrons as opposed to the six required for denitrification (Kraft et al., 2014). In addition, more NO_3^- is partitioned to denitrification when the NO_3^- concentration rises as the cytochrome *c* nitrite reductase in DNRA bacteria cannot keep up kinetically with the nitrate reductase (Schmidt et al., 2011; Kraft et al., 2014). Previous studies have shown that rice paddies that are under long-term N fertilization have significantly higher NO_3^- concentration compared to rice paddies without N application (Zhong et al., 2007; Chen et al., 2010). Nitrogen fertilization not only increases the soil NO_3^- concentration but also reduces the labile OC pool by increasing the decomposition and mineralization activity (Neff et al., 2002; Cusack et al., 2011; Dou et al., 2016). This can change the balance between the electron donor and acceptor and ultimately affect the NO_3^- partitioning.

Environmental determinants of the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification

Among the tested soil properties, the SOC: NO_3^- ratio played the most crucial role in the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification. This is in line with findings from chemostat experiments, which indicated that NO_3^- or OC alone cannot explain the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification (Kraft et al., 2014; Yoon et al., 2015). Studies using pure bacterial culture have demonstrated that a low OC: NO_3^- ratio promotes denitrification, while DNRA dominates at higher ratios (Kraft et al., 2014; Van Den Berg et al., 2015; Yoon et al., 2015). We observed higher SOC: NO_3^- ratios in the low N input than in the high N input rice paddies (Table 1) and DNRA dominated in the former and denitrification in the latter. Denitrifiers have higher affinity for labile OC, i.e. electron donor, compared to ammonifiers, so denitrification dominates over DNRA in labile OC limited conditions (Kraft et al., 2014; Van den Berg et al., 2016), whereas abundant electron donors at higher OC: NO_3^- ratios but limited electron acceptors provide a competitive advantage to ammonifiers over denitrifiers (Yoon et al., 2015; Van den Berg et al., 2016).

Our OC: NO_3^- ratio manipulation experiment (Fig. 2), the first of a kind in soil ecosystem, confirmed that the OC: NO_3^- ratio plays a crucial role in the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification. Our findings imply that N retention through DNRA can be improved when there are higher soil NO_3^- concentrations, as a consequence of N fertilization, by manipulating the soil organic carbon pool. Our result, however, contradicts with a few observation that has been observed in forest and pasture soils (Sotta et al., 2008; Friedl et al., 2018) (also see literature summary in Table S2). This contradiction is mainly driven by the high SOC content (>4%) in those studies where slight increase in NO_3^- concentration would still mean relatively high electron donor to electron acceptor ratio. Such a high SOC level are highly unlikely in paddies under continuous rice, so the SOC: NO_3^- ratio management in

Chapter 5

continuous rice systems can be an important strategy to retain N. Our finding suggests that synchronizing N fertilization with high SOC:NO₃⁻ ratios through organic matter input can thus maintain soil internal N retention pathways and reduce N loss.

In summary, microbial N cycling strategies in low N input rice paddies in Myanmar have evolved to efficiently add and retain N within the system, allowing minimal N loss (Fig. 3). Our findings highlight the presence of unique microbial N regulation strategies in natural ecosystems which maintain and sustain the primary productivity without external N input (Ortiz et al., 2014; Michiels et al., 2017). Low N input in rice paddies in Myanmar is mainly due to unaffordability and partly due to unavailability of chemical fertilizer in the country (Denning et al., 2013). High N input in rice paddies is a common practice to achieve higher rice yields and increase profits for farmers, and the practice is inevitable in Myanmar. But it has a negative effect on the natural microbial N retention strategies and ultimately on the environment. The reactive N (N_r, all N species except N₂) index, which is N_r lost per kg food produced, of the rice production system in Myanmar was found to be one third of the global rice production N_r index (Chen et al., unpublished). Therefore, creating a market premium for ~3.5 million tonnes of rice that is exported annually from Myanmar which has a lower N_r footprint can provide incentives for farmers to continue existing low input practice.

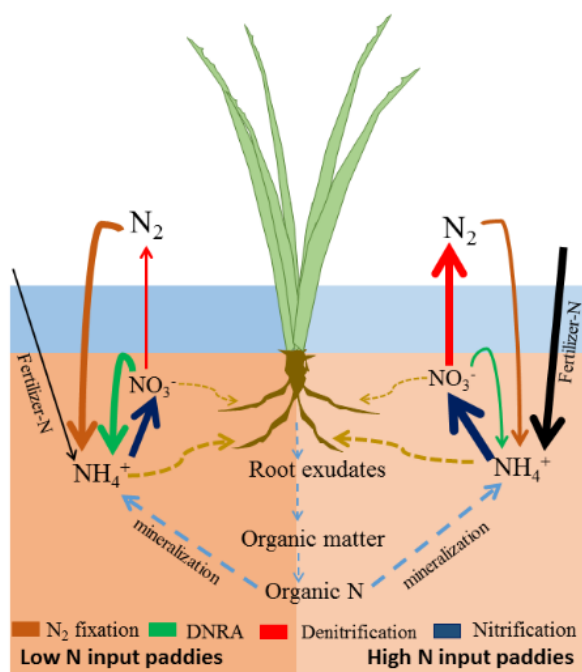


Fig. 3. Illustration of the N pathways in low N input (left) and high N input (right) paddy systems. Solid arrows with different colours represent different N pathways. The thickness of the solid arrows represents the relative magnitude of the N pathways. DNRA and N₂ fixation dominate N transformations in low N input paddies, allowing for minimal N loss, whereas denitrification dominates in high N input paddies.

Acknowledgements

This research was funded by ACIAR (Grant No. SMCN/20014/044) and ARC (Grant No. DP160101028). We acknowledge the Melbourne Trace Analysis for Chemical, Earth and Environmental Sciences (TrACEES), The University of Melbourne for analytical support. We gratefully thank Grahame Hunter, Soe Thura (both from International Fertilizer Development Center, Myanmar), Aung Myo Thant and Aung Kyaw Myint (both from Yezin Agricultural University, Myanmar) for their technical and logistic support.

Supporting information

This article contains supporting information.

Chapter 5

References

- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., 2000. Nitrification and denitrification in the rhizosphere of rice: the detection of processes by a new multi-channel electrode. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 31, 427-435.
- Aulakh, M.S., Khera, T.S., Doran, J.W., Bronson, K.F., 2001. Denitrification, N₂O and CO₂ fluxes in rice-wheat cropping system as affected by crop residues, fertilizer N and legume green manure. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34, 375-389.
- Barron, A.R., Wurzbarger, N., Bellenger, J.P., Wright, S.J., Kraepiel, A.M., Hedin, L.O., 2009. Molybdenum limitation of asymbiotic nitrogen fixation in tropical forest soils. *Nature Geoscience* 2, 42-45.
- Bei, Q., Liu, G., Tang, H., Cadisch, G., Rasche, F., Xie, Z., 2013. Heterotrophic and phototrophic ¹⁵N₂ fixation and distribution of fixed ¹⁵N in a flooded rice–soil system. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 59, 25-31.
- Bi, L., Zhang, B., Liu, G., Li, Z., Liu, Y., Ye, C., Yu, X., Lai, T., Zhang, J., Yin, J., 2009. Long-term effects of organic amendments on the rice yields for double rice cropping systems in subtropical China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 129, 534-541.
- Bru, D., Sarr, A., Philippot, L., 2007. Relative abundances of proteobacterial membrane-bound and periplasmic nitrate reductases in selected environments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73, 5971-5974.
- Cassman, K.G., 1999. Ecological intensification of cereal production systems: yield potential, soil quality, and precision agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 96, 5952-5959.
- Cassman, K.G., Peng, S., Olk, D., Ladha, J., Reichardt, W., Dobermann, A., Singh, U., 1998. Opportunities for increased nitrogen-use efficiency from improved resource management in irrigated rice systems. *Field Crops Research* 56, 7-39.
- Chen, D., Suter, H., Islam, A., Edis, R., Freney, J.R., Walker, C.N., 2008. Prospects of improving efficiency of fertiliser nitrogen in Australian agriculture: A review of enhanced efficiency fertilisers. *Australian Journal of Soil Research* 46, 289-301.
- Chen, Z., Liu, J., Wu, M., Xie, X., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2012. Differentiated response of denitrifying communities to fertilization regime in paddy soil. *Microbial ecology* 63, 446-459.
- Chen, Z., Luo, X., Hu, R., Wu, M., Wu, J., Wei, W., 2010. Impact of long-term fertilization on the composition of denitrifier communities based on nitrite reductase analyses in a paddy soil. *Microbial ecology* 60, 850-861.
- Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., Torn, M.S., Burton, S.D., Firestone, M.K., 2011. Changes in microbial community characteristics and soil organic matter with nitrogen additions in two tropical forests. *Ecology* 92, 621-632.
- Denning, G., Baroang, K., Sandar, T.M., 2013. Rice productivity improvement in Myanmar. background paper, 21.
- Deutsch, C., Sarmiento, J.L., Sigman, D.M., Gruber, N., Dunne, J.P., 2007. Spatial coupling of nitrogen inputs and losses in the ocean. *Nature* 445, 163.
- Dixon, R., Kahn, D., 2004. Genetic regulation of biological nitrogen fixation. *Nature Reviews Microbiology* 2, 621.

Chapter 5

- Dobermann, A., Witt, C., Abdulrachman, S., Gines, H., Nagarajan, R., Son, T., Tan, P., Wang, G., Chien, N., Thoa, V., 2003. Soil fertility and indigenous nutrient supply in irrigated rice domains of Asia. *Agronomy Journal* 95, 913-923.
- Dou, X., He, P., Cheng, X., Zhou, W., 2016. Long-term fertilization alters chemically-separated soil organic carbon pools: Based on stable C isotope analyses. *Scientific Reports* 6, 19061.
- Eldridge, S., Myint, A., Mang, Z., Thein, S., Weatherley, A., Willett, I., Farquharson, R., Chen, D., 2017. Dry Season Rice Yield Responses to Nitrogen Fertilizer in Central Myanmar, Myanmar Soil Fertility and Fertilizer Management. Proceedings of Myanmar Soil Fertility and Fertilizer Management Conference, DAR Auditorium, Yezin, Nay Pyi taw, Myanmar.
- Friedl, J., De Rosa, D., Rowlings, D.W., Grace, P.R., Müller, C., Scheer, C., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), not denitrification dominates nitrate reduction in subtropical pasture soils upon rewetting. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 125, 340-349.
- Gee, G.W., Bauder, J.W., 1986. Particle-size analysis. *Methods of soil analysis: Part 1—Physical and mineralogical methods*, 383-411.
- Heffer, P., 2013. Assessment of fertilizer use by crop at the global level. International Fertilizer Industry Association, Paris, www.fertilizer.org/ifa/Home-Page/LIBRARY/Publication-database.html/Assessment-of-Fertilizer-Use-by-Crop-at-the-Global-Level-2006-07-2007-08.html2.
- Henry, S., Bru, D., Stres, B., Hallet, S., Philippot, L., 2006. Quantitative detection of the *nosZ* gene, encoding nitrous oxide reductase, and comparison of the abundances of 16S rRNA, *narG*, *nirK*, and *nosZ* genes in soils. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72, 5181-5189.
- Hori, T., Müller, A., Igarashi, Y., Conrad, R., Friedrich, M.W., 2010. Identification of iron-reducing microorganisms in anoxic rice paddy soil by ¹³C-acetate probing. *The ISME journal* 4, 267.
- Huygens, D., Boeckx, P., Templer, P., Paulino, L., Van Cleemput, O., Oyarzún, C., Müller, C., Godoy, R., 2008. Mechanisms for retention of bioavailable nitrogen in volcanic rainforest soils. *Nature Geoscience* 1, 543-548.
- Jonsson, A., Nordlund, S., 2007. In vitro studies of the uridylylation of the three PII protein paralogs from *Rhodospirillum rubrum*: the transferase activity of *R. rubrum* GlnD is regulated by α -ketoglutarate and divalent cations but not by glutamine. *Journal of Bacteriology* 189, 3471-3478.
- Keuter, A., Veldkamp, E., Corre, M.D., 2014. Asymbiotic biological nitrogen fixation in a temperate grassland as affected by management practices. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 70, 38-46.
- Kimura, M., Murase, J., Lu, Y.H., 2004. Carbon cycling in rice field ecosystems in the context of input, decomposition and translocation of organic materials and the fates of their end products (CO₂ and CH₄). *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 36, 1399-1416.
- Korth, F., Deutsch, B., Frey, C., Moros, C., Voss, M., 2014. Nitrate source identification in the Baltic Sea using its isotopic ratios in combination with a Bayesian isotope mixing model. *Biogeosciences* 11, 4913-4924.
- Kraft, B., Tegetmeyer, H.E., Sharma, R., Klotz, M.G., Ferdelman, T.G., Hettich, R.L., Geelhoed, J.S., Strous, M., 2014. The environmental controls that govern the end product of bacterial nitrate respiration. *Science* 345, 676-679.

Chapter 5

- Kyaw, K.M., Toyota, K., Okazaki, M., Motobayashi, T., Tanaka, H., 2005. Nitrogen balance in a paddy field planted with whole crop rice (*Oryza sativa* cv. Kusahonami) during two rice-growing seasons. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 42, 72-82.
- Li, Y.L., Fan, X.R., Shen, Q.R., 2008. The relationship between rhizosphere nitrification and nitrogen-use efficiency in rice plants. *Plant Cell and Environment* 31, 73-85.
- Michiels, C.C., Darchambeau, F., Roland, F.A., Morana, C., Llíros, M., García-Armisen, T., Thamdrup, B., Borges, A.V., Canfield, D.E., Servais, P., 2017. Iron-dependent nitrogen cycling in a ferruginous lake and the nutrient status of Proterozoic oceans. *Nature Geoscience* 10, 217-221.
- Mills, M.M., Ridame, C., Davey, M., La Roche, J., Geider, R.J., 2004. Iron and phosphorus co-limit nitrogen fixation in the eastern tropical North Atlantic. *Nature* 429, 292.
- Mulholland, P.J., Helton, A.M., Poole, G.C., Hall, R.O., Hamilton, S.K., Peterson, B.J., Tank, J.L., Ashkenas, L.R., Cooper, L.W., Dahm, C.N., 2008. Stream denitrification across biomes and its response to anthropogenic nitrate loading. *Nature* 452, 202.
- Neff, J.C., Townsend, A.R., Gleixner, G., Lehman, S.J., Turnbull, J., Bowman, W.D., 2002. Variable effects of nitrogen additions on the stability and turnover of soil carbon. *Nature* 419, 915.
- Nugroho, S.G., Kuwatsuka, S., Nugroho, S.G., 1992. Concurrent observation of several processes of nitrogen metabolism in soil amended with organic materials: IV. Regulatory effects of ammonium- and nitrate-nitrogen on denitrification and N_2 fixation. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition* 38, 611-617.
- Ortiz, M., Legatzki, A., Neilson, J.W., Fryslie, B., Nelson, W.M., Wing, R.A., Soderlund, C.A., Pryor, B.M., Maier, R.M., 2014. Making a living while starving in the dark: metagenomic insights into the energy dynamics of a carbonate cave. *The ISME journal* 8, 478.
- Peng, S., Buresh, R.J., Huang, J., Yang, J., Zou, Y., Zhong, X., Wang, G., Zhang, F., 2006. Strategies for overcoming low agronomic nitrogen use efficiency in irrigated rice systems in China. *Field Crops Research* 96, 37-47.
- Putz, M., Schleusner, P., Rütting, T., Hallin, S., 2018. Relative abundance of denitrifying and DNRA bacteria and their activity determine nitrogen retention or loss in agricultural soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 123, 97-104.
- Rayment, G.E., Lyons, D.J., 2011. *Soil chemical methods: Australasia*. CSIRO publishing.
- Rice, C.W., Tiedje, J.M., 1989. Regulation of nitrate assimilation by ammonium in soils and in isolated soil-microorganisms. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 21, 597-602.
- Rösch, C., Bothe, H., 2005. Improved assessment of denitrifying, N_2 -fixing, and total-community bacteria by terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis using multiple restriction enzymes. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71, 2026-2035.
- Saleque, M., Abedin, M., Bhuiyan, N., Zaman, S., Panaullah, G., 2004. Long-term effects of inorganic and organic fertilizer sources on yield and nutrient accumulation of lowland rice. *Field Crops Research* 86, 53-65.
- Schmidt, C.S., Richardson, D.J., Baggs, E.M., 2011. Constraining the conditions conducive to dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in temperate arable soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 43, 1607-1611.

Chapter 5

- Silver, W.L., Herman, D.J., Firestone, M.K., 2001. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in upland tropical forest soils. *Ecology* 82, 2410-2416.
- Song, B., Lisa, J.A., Tobias, C.R., 2014. Linking DNRA community structure and activity in a shallow lagoonal estuarine system. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 5.
- Sotta, E.D., Corre, M.D., Veldkamp, E., 2008. Differing N status and N retention processes of soils under old-growth lowland forest in Eastern Amazonia, Caxiuanã, Brazil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 740-750.
- Stewart, B.A., 1995. *Soil management: Experimental basis for sustainability and environmental quality*. CRC Press.
- Trimmer, M., Nicholls, J.C., 2009. Production of nitrogen gas via anammox and denitrification in intact sediment cores along a continental shelf to slope transect in the North Atlantic. *Limnology and Oceanography* 54, 577-589.
- Valiente, E.F., Quesada, A., Prospero, C., Nieva, M., Leganes, F., Ucha, A., 1997. Short- and long-term effects of ammonium on photodependent nitrogen fixation in wetland rice fields of Spain. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 24, 353-357.
- Van den Berg, E.M., Boleij, M., Kuenen, J.G., Kleerebezem, R., van Loosdrecht, M., 2016. DNRA and Denitrification Coexist over a Broad Range of Acetate/N-NO₃⁻ Ratios, in a Chemostat Enrichment Culture. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1842.
- Van Den Berg, E.M., Van Dongen, U., Abbas, B., Van Loosdrecht, M.C., 2015. Enrichment of DNRA bacteria in a continuous culture. *The ISME journal* 9, 2153.
- Wang, J., Xue, C., Song, Y., Wang, L., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016a. Wheat and rice growth stages and fertilization regimes alter soil bacterial community structure, but not diversity. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 7, 1207.
- Wang, J., Zhang, D., Zhang, L., Li, J., Raza, W., Huang, Q., Shen, Q., 2016b. Temporal variation of diazotrophic community abundance and structure in surface and subsoil under four fertilization regimes during a wheat growing season. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 216, 116-124.
- Welsh, A., Chee-Sanford, J.C., Connor, L.M., Löffler, F.E., Sanford, R.A., 2014. Refined nrfA phylogeny improves PCR-based nrfA gene detection. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 80, 2110-2119.
- Yang, W.H., Ryals, R.A., Cusack, D.F., Silver, W.L., 2017. Cross-biome assessment of gross soil nitrogen cycling in California ecosystems. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 107, 144-155.
- Yoon, S., Cruz-García, C., Sanford, R., Ritalahti, K.M., Löffler, F.E., 2015. Denitrification versus respiratory ammonification: environmental controls of two competing dissimilatory NO₃⁻/NO₂⁻ reduction pathways in *Shewanella loihica* strain PV-4. *The ISME journal* 9, 1093.
- Zhong, W.-H., Zu-Cong, C., Zhang, H., 2007. Effects of long-term application of inorganic fertilizers on biochemical properties of a rice-planting red soil. *Pedosphere* 17, 419-428.

Chapter 5

Dissimilatory nitrate ammonification helps maintain nitrogen nutrition in resource limited rice paddies in Myanmar

Arjun Pandey^{1*}, Helen Suter¹, Ji-Zheng He¹, Hang-Wei Hu¹, Deli Chen^{1*}

¹School of Agriculture and Food, Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The University of Melbourne, VIC 3010, Australia

*arjun.pandey@unimelb.edu.au (A. Pandey)

*delichen@unimelb.edu.au (D. Chen)

Supplementary information

Chapter 5

Table S1. Primers used for quantitative PCR assay.

Targeted Genes	Primers	Sequence (5' - 3')	Reference
<i>nrfA</i>	nrfAF2aw	CARTGYCAYGTBGARTA	(Welsh et al., 2014)
	nrfAR1	TWN GGC ATR TGR CAR TC	
<i>nosZ</i>	nosZ2F	CGCRACGGCAASAAGGTSMSSGT	(Henry et al., 2006)
	nosZ2R	CAKRTGCAKSGCRTGGCAGAA	
<i>narG</i>	narG-F	CGCCSATYCCGGC SATGTC	(Bru et al., 2007)
	narG-R	GAGTTGTACCAGTCRGC SGAY TCSG	
<i>nifH</i>	nifHF	AAAGGYGGWATCGGYAARTCCACCAC	(Rösch and Bothe, 2005)
	nifHRc	TGGGCYTTGTTYTCRCGGATYGGC AT	

Thermal cycling conditions used for qPCR was as in the cited references except for the *nrfA* gene which was as in Song et al. (2014).

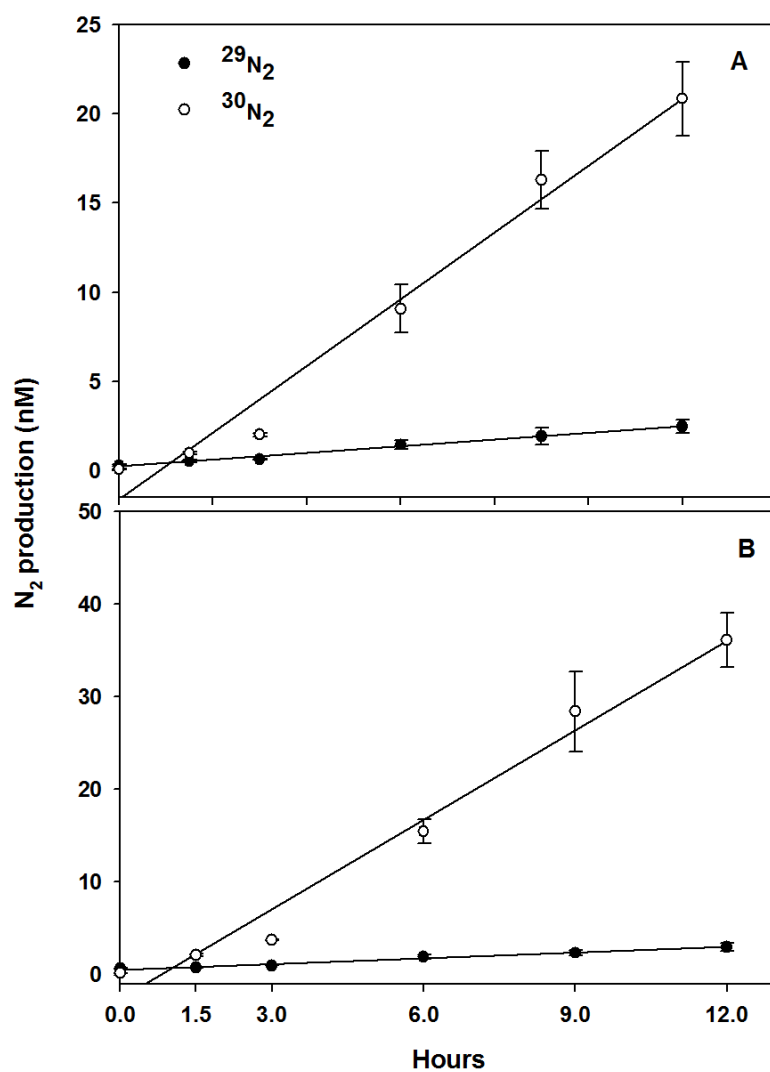


Fig. S1. Production of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ with time after adding $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ in paddy soils inside the anaerobically incubated vials. Low N fertilized paddy soil (A) and high N fertilized paddy soil (B) collected from Pinyinmana. Error bars represent ± 1 standard error of mean.

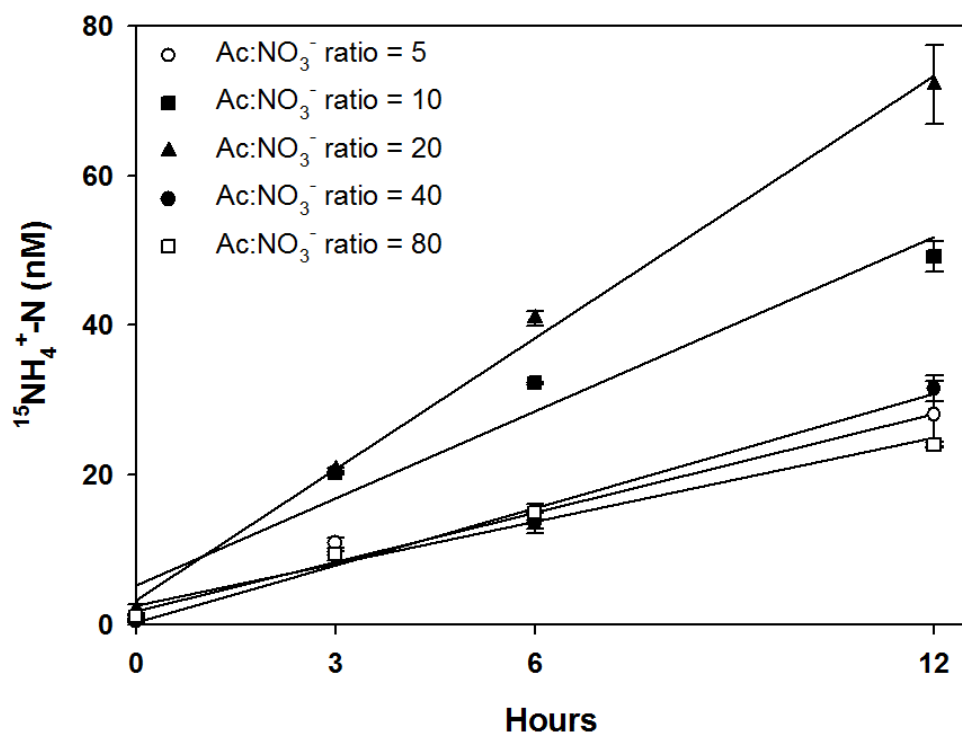


Fig. S2. Rate of production of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ in anaerobically incubated paddy soil from Taungoo with $5 \mu\text{g } ^{15}\text{N-NO}_3^- \text{ g}^{-1}$ soil and 25, 50, 100, 200 and 400 $\mu\text{g CH}_3\text{COO}^- \text{ g}^{-1}$ soil. Error bars represent ± 1 standard error of mean.

Chapter 5

Supplementary references:

- Bru, D., A. Sarr, and L. Philippot. 2007. Relative abundances of proteobacterial membrane-bound and periplasmic nitrate reductases in selected environments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **73**:5971-5974.
- Henry, S., D. Bru, B. Stres, S. Hallet, and L. Philippot. 2006. Quantitative detection of the *nosZ* gene, encoding nitrous oxide reductase, and comparison of the abundances of 16S rRNA, *narG*, *nirK*, and *nosZ* genes in soils. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **72**:5181-5189.
- Rösch, C., and H. Bothe. 2005. Improved assessment of denitrifying, N₂-fixing, and total-community bacteria by terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis using multiple restriction enzymes. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **71**:2026-2035.
- Song, B., J. A. Lisa, and C. R. Tobias. 2014. Linking DNRA community structure and activity in a shallow lagoonal estuarine system. *Frontiers in Microbiology* **5**.
- Welsh, A., J. C. Chee-Sanford, L. M. Connor, F. E. Löffler, and R. A. Sanford. 2014. Refined NrfA phylogeny improves PCR-based *nrfA* gene detection. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **80**:2110-2119.

CHAPTER 6: Discussion and Conclusions

Rice paddies have shown maintained N status, stable N supply to rice plants and sustained yields without fertilizer-N (Dobermann et al., 2003; Pampolino et al., 2008; Bi et al., 2009). This implies that N-cycling microbes in un-fertilized rice paddies have evolved and adapted to add and retain N efficiently within the system. On the other hand, rice paddies which receive high fertilizer-N doses have high N loss and low N use efficiency (Aulakh et al., 2001). Such a high N input practice not only increases the economic loss and poses environmental risk but also unbalances natural microbial N-cycling processes in soils (Mills et al., 2004; Chen et al., 2008). A recent study on the effect of fertilizer-N on microbial communities has shown that continuous high N addition promotes the abundance of microbes which are adapted to nutrient rich soils and has the opposite effect on the oligotrophic microbes (Fierer et al., 2012). This effect of N addition can have a negative effect on N retention in paddy soils.

6.1 Nitrogen addition decreases nitrate retention

The background study in Chapter 3 showed that DNRA activity was detected in rice paddies more than a decade ago by Yin et al. (2002), but there were no studies examining the effect of N fertilization on NO_3^- retention through DNRA and the *nrfA* gene abundance.

This study found that DNRA plays a significant role in retaining loss-prone NO_3^- as NH_4^+ in a fertilizer-N omission treatment. DNRA transformed 1.09-1.40 kg NO_3^- -N $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{day}^{-1}$ to NH_4^+ in the top 20 cm when fertilizer-N was omitted, whereas only 0.83-1.04 kg NO_3^- -N $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{day}^{-1}$ was transformed when 150 kg urea-N ha^{-1} was added. When N was added, the NO_3^- partitioning to denitrification and N loss as N_2 increased from 1.17-1.63 kg N $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{day}^{-1}$ to 1.46-2.05 kg N $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{day}^{-1}$. There was no significant effect of the N omission treatment on the *nrfA* gene abundance. Similar effects of N input on DNRA rates have also been observed in

Chapter 6

temperate arable soils (not paddy soils), where N input reduced the DNRA rate (Schmidt et al., 2011). However, Schmidt et al. (2011) added labile OC and reducing compound to fuel the DNRA activity and did not quantify denitrification rates, and therefore, lack the information on the actual potential of the soil to undertake DNRA and the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification. Findings from Chapter 3 confirmed that the omission of fertilizer-N in rice paddies reduces N loss by denitrification due to the higher competition with DNRA for NO_3^- compared to N fertilized rice paddies. This indicated that DNRA may play an important role in maintaining N nutrition in long-term no or low N input rice paddies. To test this hypothesis, experiments were conducted to examine microbial N retention and loss in the long-term no or low and high N input rice paddies in Chapters 4 and 5.

6.2 Microbes have efficient N conservation strategies in long-term low N input rice paddies

N_2 fixation has been found to be coupled with N loss by denitrification and create N deficient zones in marine and sediment ecosystems (Deutsch et al., 2007; Korth et al., 2014). Therefore, N_2 fixation alone cannot fully explain maintained N nutrition of rice paddies, where there are favourable conditions for N loss by denitrification. DNRA may be playing a key role in low N input rice paddies by retaining loss-prone NO_3^- as NH_4^+ and thus limiting N loss by denitrification and supporting maintained N nutrition of the system. However, little is known about this. In addition, little is known about the effect of long-term N fertilization regimes on the DNRA process and the partitioning of NO_3^- between DNRA and denitrification.

This study examined microbial N conservation and loss processes in several rice paddies under long-term no or low and high N input systems in Myanmar and Australia (Chapters 4 and 5). Considering an average soil bulk density of 1.3 g cm^{-3} on (20 cm soil

Chapter 6

depth) of the selected paddy soils, N_2 fixation added a minimum of $4 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ in long-term low N input systems compared to less than $1.8 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ in high N input systems during tillering to panicle initiation stage of rice. Around 60% of the available NO_3^- was transformed to NH_4^+ by DNRA, while minimal NO_3^- (<15%) was lost as N_2 from low N input paddies. In high N input paddies, only 10% of the available NO_3^- was reduced to NH_4^+ , whereas around 30% was lost as N_2 . This study did not examine the relative contribution of N_2 fixation to the NO_3^- pool in paddy soils. However, assuming that the fixed N_2 contributes around 49-65% to the soil NO_3^- pool, as in the marine and sediment ecosystems (Halm et al., 2009; Korth et al., 2014), denitrification N loss would be much higher without the competition for NO_3^- from DNRA in low N input systems. It is known that mineral N (NH_4^+ and NO_3^+) have an inhibitory effect on nitrogenase activity (Mills et al., 2004) and both NO_3^- and NH_4^+ have similar inhibitory effect on N_2 fixation (Knapp, 2012, review). Therefore, NH_4^+ produced through reduction of NO_3^- by the DNRA process should have limited effect on the amount of N_2 fixed.

Nutrient inefficient microbes have higher fitness in nutrient rich homogenous environment compared to nutrient efficient microbes (Roller and Schmidt, 2015). Therefore, copiotrophic microbes are favoured over oligotrophic microbes, as a consequence of continuous high fertilizer-N input (Fierer et al., 2012) These findings imply that the N-cycling microbes in low N input systems have evolved to efficiently recycle N, resulting in maintained soil N status and sustained rice production. However, there is a little incentive for microbes in long-term high N input rice paddies to conserve N (discussed in section 6.3). These findings are similar to those in non-agricultural oligotrophic systems, where microbial N conservation strategies support primary productivity (Ortiz et al., 2014).

6.3 Environmental determinants of the competition between DNRA and denitrification

Soil NO_3^- and the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio in rice paddies were the most important determinants of the NO_3^- partitioning between DNRA and denitrification. A significantly positive correlation between the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio and DNRA, and a significantly negative correlation between the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio and denitrification was observed across all the rice paddies examined in this study. Increased NO_3^- production in rice paddies, as a consequence of high N input, reduced the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio of the paddy soils. This condition promoted NO_3^- partitioning to denitrification and N loss. This confirmed that the change in the abundance of electron donors and electron acceptors, as a consequence of fertilizer-N input, has an effect on the amount of NO_3^- being lost and retained in the soils. The OC: NO_3^- manipulation experiment in Chapter 5 confirmed that increasing the OC: NO_3^- ratio, by adding a labile OC source in the soil with high NO_3^- concentration, improves NO_3^- retention. This finding provides an important perspective for improving NO_3^- retention in high N input systems. A recent chemostat experiment demonstrated similar findings of higher OC: NO_3^- ratio favouring NO_3^- partitioning to DNRA (Kraft et al., 2014; Van Den Berg et al., 2015; Yoon et al., 2015). However, Friedl et al. (2018) did not find a significant relationship between the soil OC: NO_3^- ratio and DNRA or denitrification in pasture soils with >4% SOC content. But the DNRA rates were still mostly higher than denitrification rates in that study. This finding implies that DNRA rate in soils with very high OC content may get less affected by a slight increase in NO_3^- concentration, which was confirmed by the OC: NO_3^- ratio manipulation experiment in this study (Chapter 5). However, very high OC content is highly unlikely under long-term paddy systems. Therefore, maintaining higher OC in paddy systems during fertilizer-N input can have a positive effect by reducing NO_3^- loss and improving N retention.

6.4 Future directions and recommendations

This study relied on laboratory incubation experiments to examine the rates of N conservation and loss processes. Therefore, future studies should focus on developing techniques for in situ measurement, which could further strengthen our understanding of the processes. This study, however, provides highly reliable measurement of the process rates because all the laboratory incubation experiments were conducted immediately after soil sampling and no external OC sources were added, which has been commonly done in many other studies, to fuel N transformation processes. But this study only represents the rate of N transformation processes in paddy soils that occur between tillering and panicle initiation stages of the rice plant, as the paddy soils were collected during this period. The environmental conditions in rice paddies changes with change in the growth stages of the rice plant. For example, paddy soils receive higher amount of OC from root exudates during the later growth stages of the rice plant compared to initial stages (Zhang et al., 2017). In addition, the rice plant influences environmental conditions in rhizosphere by supplying O₂. This influences nitrification activity and the NO₃⁻ availability in paddy soil. Therefore, examining the process rates in situ and throughout the rice growing season can further our understanding of the dynamics of the processes in rice paddies.

Use of fertilizer-N and improved rice varieties helped to drastically improve rice yields globally during the 1960s (Cassman, 1999). However, fertilizer-N use efficiency (NUE) of rice production has rarely exceeded 50% (Ju et al., 2009; Ussiri and Lal, 2013). In this context, managing the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio to retain fertilizer-N can improve the NUE of rice paddies. There is no research examining the effect of varying SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio on the NUE of rice production. Results from this study indicates that increasing the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio in fertilized rice paddies can maintain the DNRA rate. Therefore there is a need for more research on the relationship between the SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio and the NUE of rice production.

Chapter 6

Long-term high fertilizer-N input has demonstrated an increase in relative abundance of copiotrophic microbial taxa and the opposite effect on oligotrophic microbial taxa (Fierer et al., 2012). Microbes adapt and evolve according to resource availability in an ecosystem (Roller and Schmidt, 2015). The free energy yield per unit of resource consumed is one of the most important determinants of fitness a microbe to an ecosystem (Linton and Stephenson, 1978; Roller and Schmidt, 2015). Microbes grow rapidly but inefficiently in resource rich ecosystems, whereas slow and efficient growth is favoured in resource poor ecosystems (Pfeiffer et al., 2001). Therefore, microbes with efficient growth are favoured in ecosystems with no external inputs or with limited resources (Roller and Schmidt, 2015). Microbes in unfertilized agriculture systems probably have evolved towards efficiency rather than rapid growth. Denitrification is energy inefficient compared to DNRA (Strohm et al., 2007; Van Den Berg et al., 2015), and the resource limitation in unfertilized agricultural systems could favour prevalence of ammonifiers over denitrifiers. In the context of Myanmar rice paddies, high fertilizer-N input is inevitable and probably important to achieve higher rice yields to meet the ever growing global demand (Ray et al., 2013). High fertilizer-N input creates resource rich homogenous environments in paddy soils, and in such environments growth of the energy inefficient microbes, such as denitrifiers, could be favoured (Roller and Schmidt, 2015). Also increasing N deposition in agricultural ecosystems (can be $\sim 50 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1}$ in some Chinese regions, on top of fertilizer-N input, He et al., 2007; Ju et al., 2009), can also add to a shift in microbial community structure. Therefore, a detailed study on the effect of different rates of fertilizer-N input on microbial community in rice paddies should be done.

6.5 Conclusions

This study, for the first time, comprehensively and simultaneously examined N transformation pathways that are directly involved in N conservation and loss in rice paddies

Chapter 6

and how these processes are affected by different N fertilization regimes and soil OC and NO_3^- . Results from this study clearly show that fertilizer-N input in rice paddies negatively affects microbial N conservation processes, i.e. N_2 fixation and DNRA, and enhances N loss by denitrification. This study demonstrated that it is not only N_2 fixation that plays a key role in N nutrition of un-fertilized rice paddies, but DNRA plays an equally important role by retaining the majority of the loss-prone NO_3^- as NH_4^+ and limiting N loss by denitrification. Nitrogen fertilization regimes did not always show a clear effect on the *nrfA* gene abundances but there was a tendency of a higher *nrfA* gene abundance in long-term low N input rice paddies. Anammox was not a significant N_2 producer in the investigated rice paddies. More work is needed to quantify the contribution of DNRA to the NH_4^+ taken up by the rice plant, to understand the contribution of DNRA to the NUE of rice production. Less is known about the contribution of DNRA to N retention in arable soils where NO_3^- is the predominant form of mineral N. So, further studies of DNRA in a range of agricultural soils and cropping systems is needed, as well as strategies to enhance DNRA in these situations.

The SOC: NO_3^- ratio played the most crucial role in determining the pathway of NO_3^- reduction. Higher SOC: NO_3^- ratio always had a positive correlation with DNRA and a negative correlation with denitrification. Lower SOC: NO_3^- ratios, as a consequence of high N input, favoured denitrification and enhanced N loss from rice paddies. The OC: NO_3^- ratio manipulation experiment in this study confirmed that DNRA is the dominant NO_3^- reducer at higher OC: NO_3^- ratios. This finding suggested that N retention by DNRA can be improved in high N input rice paddies by synchronising the N fertilization with higher OC: NO_3^- ratio through labile OC addition to soils.

In summary, this study shows that microbes function efficiently to maintain N nutrition in resource-limited environments, whereas in N cycling is dominated by less efficient microbes in resource-rich environments. DNRA, together with N_2 fixation, plays an

Chapter 6

important role in N retention in low N input rice paddies and is negatively affected by fertilizer-N input. Maintaining a higher SOC:NO₃⁻ ratio can improve N retention by DNRA in high N input rice paddies but this may still have a negative effect on N₂ fixation. This study highlights the unique microbial strategies which enable maintenance of N nutrition in resource-limited paddy systems.

Chapter 6

References:

- Aulakh, M.S., Khera, T.S., Doran, J.W., Bronson, K.F., 2001. Denitrification, N₂O and CO₂ fluxes in rice-wheat cropping system as affected by crop residues, fertilizer N and legume green manure. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34, 375-389.
- Bi, L., Zhang, B., Liu, G., Li, Z., Liu, Y., Ye, C., Yu, X., Lai, T., Zhang, J., Yin, J., 2009. Long-term effects of organic amendments on the rice yields for double rice cropping systems in subtropical China. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 129, 534-541.
- Cassman, K.G., 1999. Ecological intensification of cereal production systems: yield potential, soil quality, and precision agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 96, 5952-5959.
- Chen, D., Suter, H., Islam, A., Edis, R., Freney, J.R., Walker, C.N., 2008. Prospects of improving efficiency of fertiliser nitrogen in Australian agriculture: A review of enhanced efficiency fertilisers. *Australian Journal of Soil Research* 46, 289-301.
- Deutsch, C., Sarmiento, J.L., Sigman, D.M., Gruber, N., Dunne, J.P., 2007. Spatial coupling of nitrogen inputs and losses in the ocean. *Nature* 445, 163.
- Dobermann, A., Witt, C., Abdulrachman, S., Gines, H., Nagarajan, R., Son, T., Tan, P., Wang, G., Chien, N., Thoa, V., 2003. Soil fertility and indigenous nutrient supply in irrigated rice domains of Asia. *Agronomy Journal* 95, 913-923.
- Fierer, N., Lauber, C.L., Ramirez, K.S., Zaneveld, J., Bradford, M.A., Knight, R., 2012. Comparative metagenomic, phylogenetic and physiological analyses of soil microbial communities across nitrogen gradients. *The ISME journal* 6, 1007.
- Friedl, J., De Rosa, D., Rowlings, D.W., Grace, P.R., Müller, C., Scheer, C., 2018. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA), not denitrification dominates nitrate reduction in subtropical pasture soils upon rewetting. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 125, 340-349.
- Halm, H., Musat, N., Lam, P., Langlois, R., Musat, F., Peduzzi, S., Lavik, G., Schubert, C.J., Singha, B., LaRoche, J., 2009. Co-occurrence of denitrification and nitrogen fixation in a meromictic lake, Lake Cadagno (Switzerland). *Environmental Microbiology* 11, 1945-1958.
- He, C.-E., Liu, X., Fangmeier, A., Zhang, F., 2007. Quantifying the total airborne nitrogen input into agroecosystems in the North China Plain. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 121, 395-400.
- Ju, X.-T., Xing, G.-X., Chen, X.-P., Zhang, S.-L., Zhang, L.-J., Liu, X.-J., Cui, Z.-L., Yin, B., Christie, P., Zhu, Z.-L., 2009. Reducing environmental risk by improving N management

Chapter 6

- in intensive Chinese agricultural systems. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, pnas. 0813417106.
- Knapp, A.N., 2012. The sensitivity of marine N₂ fixation to dissolved inorganic nitrogen. *Frontiers in Microbiology* 3.
- Korth, F., Deutsch, B., Frey, C., Moros, C., Voss, M., 2014. Nitrate source identification in the Baltic Sea using its isotopic ratios in combination with a Bayesian isotope mixing model. *Biogeosciences* 11, 4913-4924.
- Kraft, B., Tegetmeyer, H.E., Sharma, R., Klotz, M.G., Ferdelman, T.G., Hettich, R.L., Geelhoed, J.S., Strous, M., 2014. The environmental controls that govern the end product of bacterial nitrate respiration. *Science* 345, 676-679.
- Linton, J., Stephenson, R., 1978. A preliminary study on growth yields in relation to the carbon and energy content of various organic growth substrates. *Fems Microbiology Letters* 3, 95-98.
- Mills, M.M., Ridame, C., Davey, M., La Roche, J., Geider, R.J., 2004. Iron and phosphorus co-limit nitrogen fixation in the eastern tropical North Atlantic. *Nature* 429, 292.
- Ortiz, M., Legatzki, A., Neilson, J.W., Fryslie, B., Nelson, W.M., Wing, R.A., Soderlund, C.A., Pryor, B.M., Maier, R.M., 2014. Making a living while starving in the dark: metagenomic insights into the energy dynamics of a carbonate cave. *The ISME journal* 8, 478.
- Pampolino, M.F., Laureles, E.V., Gines, H.C., Buresh, R.J., 2008. Soil carbon and nitrogen changes in long-term continuous lowland rice cropping. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 72, 798-807.
- Pfeiffer, T., Schuster, S., Bonhoeffer, S., 2001. Cooperation and competition in the evolution of ATP-producing pathways. *Science* 292, 504-507.
- Ray, D.K., Mueller, N.D., West, P.C., Foley, J.A., 2013. Yield trends are insufficient to double global crop production by 2050. *Plos One* 8, e66428.
- Roller, B.R., Schmidt, T.M., 2015. The physiology and ecological implications of efficient growth. *The ISME journal* 9, 1481.
- Schmidt, C.S., Richardson, D.J., Baggs, E.M., 2011. Constraining the conditions conducive to dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in temperate arable soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry* 43, 1607-1611.
- Strohm, T.O., Griffin, B., Zumft, W.G., Schink, B., 2007. Growth yields in bacterial denitrification and nitrate ammonification. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73, 1420-1424.

Chapter 6

- Ussiri, D., Lal, R., 2013. Nitrous oxide emissions from rice fields, Soil Emission of Nitrous Oxide and its Mitigation. Springer, pp. 213-242.
- Van Den Berg, E.M., Van Dongen, U., Abbas, B., Van Loosdrecht, M.C., 2015. Enrichment of DNRA bacteria in a continuous culture. The ISME journal 9, 2153.
- Yin, S., Chen, D., Chen, L., Edis, R., 2002. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium and responsible microorganisms in two Chinese and Australian paddy soils. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 34, 1131-1137.
- Yoon, S., Cruz-García, C., Sanford, R., Ritalahti, K.M., Löffler, F.E., 2015. Denitrification versus respiratory ammonification: environmental controls of two competing dissimilatory $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$ reduction pathways in *Shewanella loihica* strain PV-4. The ISME journal 9, 1093.
- Zhang, Z.X., Zhang, W.Z., Yang, H.C., Sheng, R., Wei, W.X., Qin, H.L., 2017. Elevated N_2O emission by the rice roots: based on the abundances of narG and bacterial amoA genes. Environmental Science and Pollution Research 24, 2116-2125.

Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium, denitrification and anaerobic ammonium oxidation in paddy soil

Arjun Pandey¹, Helen Suter¹, Jizheng He¹, Deli Chen¹

¹ Faculty of Veterinary and Agricultural Sciences, The University of Melbourne, Burnley Campus, 500 Yarra Boulevard, Richmond, Victoria 3121, <http://fvas.unimelb.edu.au/>. Email: arjunp@student.unimelb.edu.au

Abstract

Nitrogen (N) is the most important yield-limiting nutrient for rice production. Flooding of rice paddies for an extended period of time creates anoxic conditions in soil which can favour a simultaneous occurrence of several microbial N transformation processes, such as dissimilatory nitrate (NO_3^-) reduction to ammonium (NH_4^+) (DNRA), denitrification and anaerobic NH_4^+ oxidation (anammox). Little is known about the role of DNRA and anammox in N cycling in paddy soils, and of the simultaneous occurrence of these N transformations. This study utilized a ^{15}N isotopic approach to determine the rates of DNRA, denitrification and anammox processes simultaneously in a paddy soil. The paddy soil was collected from the Riverina region in New South Wales, Australia and studied under laboratory conditions. The rates of the processes were investigated after a week of flooding of paddy soil after a basal dose of N application at the rate of 1.6 g N m^{-2} (farmers practice in the region). Results showed that DNRA contributed to the formation of $0.34 \mu\text{mole NH}_4^+\text{-N hr}^{-1} \text{ kg}^{-1} \text{ soil}$. Denitrification and anammox produced $3.35 \mu\text{mole N}_2$ and $0.65 \mu\text{mole N}_2 \text{ hr}^{-1} \text{ kg}^{-1} \text{ soil}$, respectively. Denitrification was the major pathway contributing to N_2 production which accounted for 83% of total N_2 produced. Anammox contributed to 17% of total N_2 production. Considering the bulk density of soil (1.3 g cm^{-3}), it can be estimated that DNRA can retain $0.03 \text{ g N m}^{-2} \text{ day}^{-1}$, whereas denitrification and anammox can contribute to a loss of 0.58 and $0.11 \text{ g N m}^{-2} \text{ day}^{-1}$, respectively, after the first week of flooding of paddy soil.

Key Words

Paddy soil, DNRA, denitrification, anammox

Introduction

Paddy soils are fundamentally different from other arable soils due to the extended period of flooding. Oxygen in the flooded soil is rapidly consumed and the anaerobic condition ($E_h < 0 \text{ mV}$) is developed within a few days of flooding (Das et al. 2016). However, a few millimetres of the water surface are oxic due to the diffusion of atmospheric oxygen. The anaerobic condition with oxic interfaces ensures the continuous availability of different forms of mineral N such as ammonium (NH_4^+) and nitrate (NO_3^-) (Aulakh et al. 2001).

Nitrogen (N) is often the most important yield-limiting nutrient for rice. Rice culture is highly N intensive in the majority of the world's top rice producing countries but the N use efficiency (NUE) of rice production is below 40% due to the rapid loss of N through several pathways (volatilization, denitrification, leaching, runoff) (Fageria et al. 2010). Urea is commonly used as a N source in rice paddies (Palanivell et al. 2016). Hydrolysis of urea as well as mineralization of organic N in soil produce NH_4^+ , and the nitrification of produced NH_4^+ (in the presence of O_2) produces NO_2^- and NO_3^- (Simek 2000). Nitrate is highly mobile and is subject to loss through different pathways (denitrification and leaching) while the NH_4^+ is less mobile and is retained in soil (Huygens et al. 2008).

Dissimilatory NO_3^- reduction to NH_4^+ (DNRA) may be an important N retention mechanism prevailing in paddy soils, however there is currently limited information available. As the name suggests, DNRA transforms the highly mobile NO_3^- to less mobile NH_4^+ thus reducing the loss of NO_3^- from denitrification and leaching. Anaerobic microsites with readily available C are thought to be hotspots for the DNRA process in forest soils (Silver et al. 2001). A recent study suggested that DNRA could also be an important N retention mechanism in paddy soils (Zhang et al. 2015). Denitrification is the major microbial N transformation pathway in paddy soils which alone can contribute to the loss of around 33% of the N applied in rice paddies (Aulakh et al. 2001). Denitrification is the process of microbial reduction of NO_3^- to N_2O and/or N_2 (Aulakh et al. 2001). The anaerobic conditions along with readily available C favour rapid reduction of NO_3^- to N_2 , thus, loss of N from paddy soils. Use of N fertilizer significantly increases denitrification loss of N in rice paddies (Aulakh et al. 2001). However, recent studies have indicated that denitrification is not the only process producing N_2 in anaerobic systems (Thamdrup & Dalsgaard 2002; Dalsgaard et al. 2003). The process of anaerobic NH_4^+ oxidation (anammox) carried out by strictly anaerobic

Appendix

bacteria has been found to be responsible for around 60% of the total N₂ produced in anaerobic sea sediments (Thamdrup & Dalsgaard 2002). During the anammox process, NH₄⁺ is oxidised with NO₃⁻/NO₂⁻ (nitrite) to produce N₂ (Dalsgaard et al. 2005). The first known study of anammox in rice paddies indicated that more than 41% of the total N₂ produced can be due to anammox (Zhu et al. 2011). The finding has challenged our previous view on strategies to reduce N loss from the rice paddies. However, there is still a lack of knowledge on how N input in rice paddies affects anammox rates.

Dissimilatory NO₃⁻ reduction to NH₄⁺, denitrification and anammox have a complex relationship in terms of the use of the N substrates. Therefore, a better understanding of the contribution of each of these processes in paddy soil N cycling can only be achieved by a simultaneous study of these processes. However, there are no reported studies that have looked into all these processes simultaneously in terrestrial ecosystems including paddy soils. Therefore, this study utilized a ¹⁵N isotopic approach to determine the rates of DNRA, denitrification and anammox simultaneously during flooding of a paddy soil. The objective of this study was to develop an understanding on the significance of the DNRA, denitrification and anammox processes in N cycling in paddy soils during the first week of flooding.

Methods

Soil sampling

Soil samples (0-20 cm) were collected from a rice paddy in the Riverina region of New South Wales (NSW), Australia; the biggest rice growing area in Australia (Kinoshita et al. 2015). Soil samples were collected from five random positions in the rice paddy just before the sowing of rice, and were gently crushed and homogenised after collection. Soil pH was 5.18 and EC was 131.56 μS cm⁻¹. Total soil organic C was 19.8 g kg⁻¹ soil and total soil N was 1.77 g kg⁻¹. Soil NO₃⁻ + NO₂⁻ was 17.83 mg kg⁻¹ dry soil and NH₄⁺ was 72.96 mg kg⁻¹ dry soil. Approximately 4.5 kilograms of soil was then placed into four replicate PVC pots (15 cm diameter and 25 cm height) and incubated for one month in the glasshouse. The soil was irrigated occasionally to prevent soil from drying out. After one month of incubation, pre-germinated rice seeds were sown and 64.64 mg urea (equal to 16 kg N ha⁻¹ basal application which is equal to farmers' practice) was applied to each pot. The PVC pots were flooded with 3-5 cm water 24 hour after urea application. After one week of flooding, the soils from the replicate pots were sampled, composited and homogenised.

Chemical analysis

Chemical analysis was performed in four replicates. Soil pH and electrical conductivity (EC) were determined in soil-water (1:5) suspension. Total C and total N was determined using Dumas method. Soil NO₃⁻ + NO₂⁻ and NH₄⁺ were determined after extraction with 2M KCl (1:1, soil:KCl solution).

Measurement of DNRA, denitrification and anammox

The DNRA rates were measured using the method described by Trimmer and Nicholls (2009) and denitrification and anammox was measured using the methods described by Thamdrup and Dalsgaard (2002). Briefly, ~3.5 g of the homogenised soil was transferred to 12.5 ml vials (Exetainer, Labco, UK). The vials were then degassed and purged with Helium (He) gas. The vials were filled with He purged water and then pre-incubated for 48 h to deplete soil NO₃⁻ and O₂. After the pre-incubation 12 sets of vials were added with 100 μL of He purged either ¹⁵NH₄Cl (> 99 % ¹⁵N, 12 mM N), ¹⁵NH₄Cl + K¹⁴NO₃ (> 99 % ¹⁵N in ¹⁵NH₄Cl, 12 mM N), or K¹⁵NO₃ (>99% ¹⁵N, 12 mM N). Thereafter, microbial activities in the triplicate vials with each of the tracers were stopped by injecting 200 μL of saturated ZnCl₂ solution at 0, 6, 12 and 24 h to measure denitrification and anammox. Exactly 4 ml of water in the vials was replaced with He. The vials were vigorously shaken and the headspace gas was analysed for ²⁹N₂ and ³⁰N₂ content using GC-IRMS. In exactly the same way, 12 sets of vials were prepared to measure DNRA, but only with K¹⁵NO₃ (>99% ¹⁵N, 12 mM N) tracer. The vials prepared for DNRA were frozen immediately after ZnCl₂ injection at each time point. Thereafter, content of the vials was extracted with 2M KCl (1:1 soil:KCl solution) and the ¹⁵NH₄⁺ in the samples was determined using alkaline-hypobromite method (Trimmer & Nicholls 2009). Reference vials without ¹⁵N tracer amendment were also prepared for both the methods to calculate natural ²⁹N₂ and ³⁰N₂ and ¹⁵NH₄⁺ production. The DNRA, denitrification and anammox were calculated using the procedure described by Thamdrup and Dalsgaard (2002).

Results and discussion

Measurement of DNRA, denitrification and anammox

As shown in Figure 1, the NO₃⁻ level in soil was under the detection limit already after 12 h of pre-incubation. There was no excess ²⁹N₂, ³⁰N₂ and ¹⁵NH₄⁺ production in the reference vials. There was also no

Appendix

$^{15}\text{N}_2$ ($^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$) production in the vials with only $^{15}\text{NH}_4\text{Cl}$ tracer, whereas $^{29}\text{N}_2$ was produced in the vials added with $^{15}\text{NH}_4\text{Cl} + \text{K}^{14}\text{NO}_3$ tracer, which indicates that there is anammox activity in the soil. After the confirmation of anammox activity, DNRA, denitrification and anammox were calculated from the rate of production of $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$ and accumulation of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ in the vials with added $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ (Figure 2). Results showed that the DNRA has the potential for production of $0.34 \mu\text{mole NH}_4^+\text{-N hr}^{-1}$ from the reduction of NO_3^- in per kilogram of paddy soils flooded for a week. Denitrification, however, was a dominant N transformation pathway in the paddy soil which contributed to $3.35 \mu\text{mole N}_2 \text{ hr}^{-1} \text{ kg}^{-1}$ soil, whereas anammox rate was $0.65 \mu\text{mole N}_2 \text{ hr}^{-1} \text{ kg}^{-1}$ paddy soil. Considering the soil bulk density (1.3 g cm^{-3}) of the top 20 cm of the collected soil, DNRA can retain $0.03 \text{ g N m}^{-2} \text{ day}^{-1}$ after the first week of flooding, whereas denitrification and anammox can contribute to a loss of 0.58 and $0.11 \text{ g N m}^{-2} \text{ day}^{-1}$ after the time period. Our study showed that favourable conditions for DNRA, denitrification and anammox are created within a week of flooding of rice paddies. It should be noted that, farmers in the region apply more than 70 kg and 50 kg N ha^{-1} during the second and the third topdressing, respectively. As the application of higher dose of N (in the form of urea) changes the level of NH_4^+ and NO_3^- availability of in the soil it can also change the rate of the processes. As the growth of rice plant is almost negligible, it has little effect on N transformations during the first week of flooding. But during the later stages, rice plants supply significant amount of dissolve organic carbon through the root exudates and decaying plant parts, which further strengthen the soil anaerobic conditions (Aulakh et al. 2001). The availability of labile organic carbon can enhance DNRA and denitrification processes (Aulakh et al. 2001; Silver et al. 2001) but its direct effect on anammox is little known. In addition, the rice plants supply O_2 to its roots through aerenchyma. The supplied O_2 also gets leaked to the adjacent soil which creates aerobic environment around the rice roots. The aerobic environment can influence the nitrification and enhance NO_3^- availability (Li et al. 2008). Therefore the rice plants can have a significant effect on the process rates. Nie et al. (2015) observed a significant effect of rice rhizosphere on the rates of denitrification and anammox where denitrification and anammox were higher in nonrhizosphere than in rhizosphere. However, there are no studies conducted so far that looked at rhizospheric effect on DNRA rates.

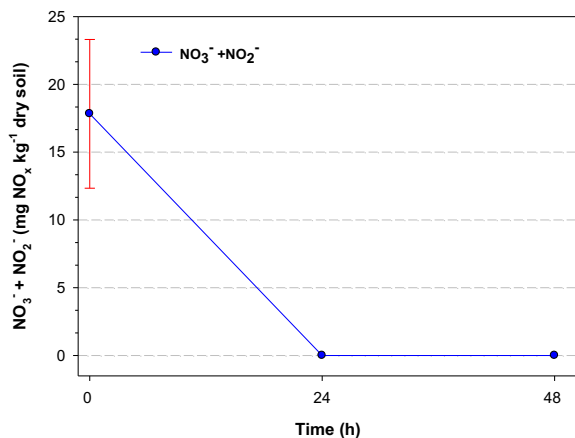


Figure 1. Concentration of $\text{NO}_3^- + \text{NO}_2^-$ during the pre-incubation. The detection limit for $\text{NO}_3^- + \text{NO}_2^-$ was 0.5 ppm .

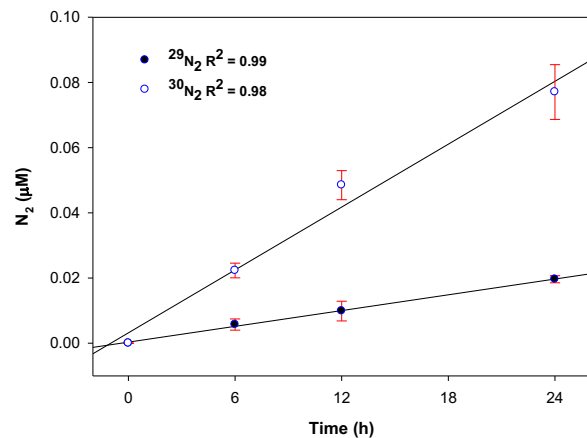
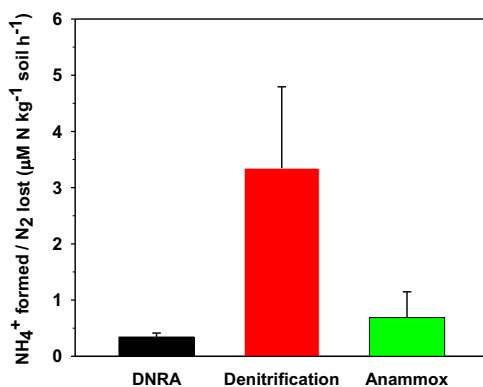


Figure 2. Accumulation of $^{29}\text{N}_2$ and $^{30}\text{N}_2$ in $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ added vials at different time period.



Appendix

Figure 3. Rates of DNRA, denitrification and anammox. NH_4^+ produced refers to DNRA rate and N_2 produced refers to denitrification and anammox rates.

Conclusion

Results showed that DNRA, denitrification and anammox are significant N transformation pathways in rice paddies. These processes can start within a week of flooding of rice paddies. This study only investigated the processes rates during the first week of flooding which does not represent the whole rice growing period. The process rates can be affected by the rice roots growth and the higher dose of N that is top-dressed during the later stage of rice growth. Therefore there is a need of study looking at these processes throughout the rice growing period.

Acknowledgement

We thank the ACIAR (Grant No. SMCN/20014/044) and ARC (Grant No. DP160101028) for the financial support for this work.

References

- Aulakh, M.S., Khera, T.S., Doran, J.W. & Bronson, K.F. 2001. Denitrification, N_2O and CO_2 fluxes in rice-wheat cropping system as affected by crop residues, fertilizer N and legume green manure. *Biology and Fertility of Soils* 34: 375-389.
- Dalsgaard, T., Canfield, D.E., Petersen, J., Thamdrup, B. & Acuna-Gonzalez, J. 2003. N_2 production by the anammox reaction in the anoxic water column of Golfo Dulce, Costa Rica. *Nature* 422: 606-608.
- Dalsgaard, T., Thamdrup, B. & Canfield, D.E. 2005. Anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox) in the marine environment. *Research in Microbiology* 156: 457-464.
- Das, S., Chou, M.L., Jean, J.S., Liu, C.C. & Yang, H.J. 2016. Water management impacts on arsenic behavior and rhizosphere bacterial communities and activities in a rice agro-ecosystem. *Science of the Total Environment* 542: 642-652.
- Fageria, N.K., de Morais, O.P. & dos Santos, A.B. 2010. Nitrogen use efficiency in upland rice genotypes. *Journal of Plant Nutrition* 33: 1696-1711.
- Huygens, D., Boeckx, P., Templer, P., Paulino, L., Van Cleemput, O., Oyarzún, C., Müller, C. & Godoy, R. 2008. Mechanisms for retention of bioavailable nitrogen in volcanic rainforest soils. *Nature Geoscience* 1: 543-548.
- Kinoshita, Y., O'Keefe, S. & Kimura, N. 2015. A case study on farm business management styles: a survey of rice farm businesses in New South Wales, Australia, applied to the Japanese context. *Japanese Journal of Rural Economics* 17: 52-57.
- Li, Y.L., Fan, X.R. & Shen, Q.R. 2008. The relationship between rhizosphere nitrification and nitrogen-use efficiency in rice plants. *Plant Cell and Environment* 31: 73-85.
- Nie, S., Li, H., Yang, X., Zhang, Z., Weng, B., Huang, F., Zhu, G.B. & Zhu, Y.G. 2015. Nitrogen loss by anaerobic oxidation of ammonium in rice rhizosphere. *ISME Journal*.
- Palanivell, P., Ahmed, O.H. & Ab Majid, N.M. 2016. Minimizing ammonia volatilization from urea, improving lowland rice (cv. MR219) seed germination, plant growth variables, nutrient uptake, and nutrient recovery using clinoptilolite zeolite. *Archives of Agronomy and Soil Science* 62: 708-724.
- Silver, W.L., Herman, D.J. & Firestone, M.K. 2001. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium in upland tropical forest soils. *Ecology* 82: 2410-2416.
- Simek, M. 2000. Nitrification in soil - Terminology and methodology (review). *Rostlinna Vyroba* 46: 385-395.
- Thamdrup, B. & Dalsgaard, T. 2002. Production of N_2 through anaerobic ammonium oxidation coupled to nitrate reduction in marine sediments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68: 1312-1318.
- Trimmer, M. & Nicholls, J.C. 2009. Production of nitrogen gas via anammox and denitrification in intact sediment cores along a continental shelf to slope transect in the North Atlantic. *Limnology and Oceanography* 54: 577-589.
- Zhang, J., Lan, T., Müller, C. & Cai, Z. 2015. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) plays an important role in soil nitrogen conservation in neutral and alkaline but not acidic rice soil. *Journal of Soils and Sediments* 15: 523-531.
- Zhu, G., Wang, S., Wang, Y., Wang, C., Risgaard-Petersen, N., Jetten, M.S. & Yin, C. 2011. Anaerobic ammonia oxidation in a fertilized paddy soil. *The ISME journal* 5: 1905-1912.